lately from the authorities; and that no information on the state of the country and its resources, barring the meagre details given in Messrs. Trail and Batten's reports, is extant; it is not to be wondered at that parties, particularly in England, hesitate to embark their capital." The whole system of the East India Company was to discourage the settlement of Europeans in India. Their despatches constantly stated it. I have an extract from a despatch of the Court of Directors in 1813, which says, "A large influx of Europeans into our Indian territories must prove dangerous to the peace and security of those invaluable possessions now so highly improved under the Company's administrations."

3480. Mr. *Campbell.*] Are the despatches of a later date in the same spirit? —Sir Charles Metcalfe in a letter dated 19th February 1829, writes: "I have long lamented that our countrymen in India are excluded from the possession of land and other ordinary rights of peaceable subjects; I believe that the existence of these restrictions impedes the prosperity of our Indian Empire, and of course that their removal would tend to promote it; I am also of opinion that their abolition is necessary for that progressive increase of revenue without which our income cannot keep pace with the continually increasing expense of our establishments." He further says, "I am further convinced that our possession of India must always be precarious, unless we take root by having an influential portion of the population attached to our Government by common interests and sympathies.

3481. *Chairman.*] What in your opinion would be the effect of a large influx of Europeans into India?—I think it would give an immense power to the British Government in India; that it would enable the Government to dispense with a very large portion of the British army at present in India, and would contribute to develope the resources, mineral and agricultural, of the country, and add to the present revenue very considerably.

3482. During the late mutinies did they render essential service to the Government?—In every quarter the Europeans assisted the Government.

3483. What prevented an outbreak in your opinion in Bengal proper and Tirhoot?—I believe it was entirely owing to the number of Europeans that were settled in those districts.

3484. You yourself were engaged in maintaining the authority of the Government, I believe?—In the Allyghur districts I was in command of the Agra volunteers for some time, and we held the whole district, and kept open the communications with the Commander-in-Chief's camp at Delhi; we raised the revenue, and supported the authority of the Government during the time we were there for nearly two months.

3485. Do you think that the people of your part of India were adverse to the Government, or do you consider the rebellion a military mutiny only?—I do not think the people generally were against the Government; there were a great number of what are termed budmashes, the evil disposed part of the population, that took advantage of the mutiny to do as much mischief as they could. The peasantry I do not think were against us, they were passive.

3486. I think you received the thanks, did not you, yourself, of the Governor-General?—Yes.

3487. I suppose a small number of Europeans, forming the nucleus of colonists, would be able to influence and to keep in control a large body of natives?—I think so.

3488. What is your opinion of the employment of natives in India by Europeans?—I do not think they should ever be employed in a judicial capacity as magistrates, either in criminal or civil cases. I have before me a copy of an official letter from a civilian, Mr. Officiating Magistrate Toogood, to Mr. Sandys, Civil and Sessions' Judge of Zillah Bhaugulpore, dated "Mongar, 26 July 1858." In speaking of the employment of natives, he says, "I allude now more particularly to moonsiffs, sudder allahs, and sudder ameens. Do any of this class ever aid the executive? do they ever bring to the notice of magistrates abuses of the police, or crimes committed by individuals? do they identify themselves with the governing powers? In truth it may be said never, except, perhaps, for the attainment of a personal or pecuniary advantage, or to satisfy the revenge which an Asiatic delights to gratify. Holding this opinion, I would strongly advocate the withdrawal of all executive magisterial powers from native judicial officers, on the grounds of their being morally and physically incapacitated for the duty,

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

supplying their places with European agency, and that of honorary assistant magistrates."

3489. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Do you concur in the opinion that all existing moonsiffs, ameens, and sudder ameens should be deprived of their functions for being natives?—I should not advocate such an extreme measure as that, but I should not add to their number, certainly.

3490. *Chairman.*] You seem to think that the Government has gone too far in employing native judges?—I think so; I think no native should be elevated to the bench of judges.

3491. You would not preclude their progression to such situations by gradual education?—If they were found capable of doing justice and executing the duties of their office properly, of course there could be no objection to them, but they have been tried and found wanting.

3492. Mr. *Campbell.*] You would suggest that they should be educated, and the moral standard raised before you gave them those appointments?—Most certainly.

3493. *Chairman.*] You think one means is by setting them a good example by having Europeans mingled with them?—Certainly.

3494. Do you agree or not with such persons who have expressed that opinion of what is called the Black Act in India?—Yes, I do; I consider the effect of that Act would be to drive the Europeans altogether out of India, placing them under the criminal jurisdiction of the natives, and giving the natives the power to send them to gaol for two years. I think that would be highly improper.

3495. What is the case of Kishoree Mitr?—He was a magistrate of Calcutta, and looked up to highly as an exemplary native magistrate, and yet he was dismissed by the Government last year for interpolating certain explanations in a decision that he had given, which was an improper one; and to make it right, he put a lot of interpolations of his own, altering the case completely, and he was dismissed from his office in consequence.

3496. That may be an isolated case, may it not?—He was a native very highly trusted, and very much thought of in Calcutta, nor did he look upon it as a very great crime to make those changes.

3497. What we hold to be a crime in England is not always deemed a crime, I presume, in India?—Certainly not; bribery is not looked at in that light by natives generally.

3498. You have observed the evidence; what effect, in your opinion, has the resumption of rent-free land, where they have been resumed, had upon the people?—It has had a very injurious effect indeed; it not only affected what may be called secular parties, but it affected almost all the religious institutions in the land, almost every Mahommedan mosque and religious mendicant; the fakeer and gooroo of every town or village felt himself deprived of what he considered his own property; every village priest had his little independence taken from him in this way, and they went through the country and raised discontent against the British Government. They stated that it was the intention of the Government to take the property from the people, and Christianise them, and I do not know what; in fact, I consider that one of the great causes which led to the mutiny was the dissatisfaction caused by the resumption laws.

3499. Of what parts of the country are you speaking?—In all the Presidencies of India; in Bombay, in Bengal, and Madras, where the resumption was put in force.

3500. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Are you speaking more particularly of the North West Provinces?—Of the whole country.

3501. *Chairman.*] You are then against the policy of those resumptions when they are pushed to the extreme?—I do not know that they were of much advantage to the Government, and I think it was a very impolitic measure, and created a very great deal of general discontent.

3502. It shook the foundations of society, and disturbed men's minds when they saw that the ancient proprietorships were not allowed to be admitted?—It did.

3503. Those resumptions have taken place at different periods, in different parts of India?—Yes.

3504. Some more recently than others?—I think, as far as I recollect, the last were about 1837 or 1838.

3505. Are

Digitized by Google

3505. Are there not a great number of free-rent lands, or lakhiraj lands?—Yes.

3506. Do not the owners of those lands escape taxation altogether?—When the lands are wholly rent free they do.

3507. Do you think it would be fair that they should contribute in some other way to the taxation of the country, since they escape the land-tax of India?—If the finances of India require it there is no reason why they should not be subject to a property tax or an income tax.

3508. Do you think as the wealth of India increases and the personal property, that they will give the means of reasonable taxation?—I think so; I think a property tax, especially in Bengal, which is such a wealthy country, would give the Government a very excellent revenue.

3509. Mr. *Campbell.*] You are aware that the value of the productions in Bengal, that is to say the staple commodities, rice, jute, hemp, seeds, and all other commodities have, perhaps, increased in value within the last seven or eight years from 50 to 100 per cent.?—Yes, I am aware of that.

3510. That would enable the ryot or the zemindar, or banker who advanced for their products, to contribute freely, without oppression, to an export tax upon those commodities?—Yes, certainly. While the Government rent has not been increased at all, the value of products, as you say, has increased 50 and 100 per cent.

3511. For example, when I was in India the value of rice was about one rupee a maund, and the value of seeds about the same; whereas they are now from two rupees eight annas to four rupees a maund?—Yes.

3512. Jute in the same proportion?—Yes, that is the case.

3513. At the original prices no doubt the producer made money, and of course that enhanced price must have given a further profit?—Most certainly.

3514. You would consider that a tax upon those commodities of production might be more fairly levied than a tax upon the articles of European import which the million generally consume?—I think so.

3515. There is much more margin for such a tax?—Much more margin, and would weigh less upon the people.

3516. Are you aware if any practical efforts have been made to make available the redundant labour of Bengal in Assam?—I have heard that the Assam Tea Company imported a number of labourers; but they all ran away, which I have heard was attributed to the low wages and improper treatment they received; but I do not speak from personal knowledge.

3517. A very large absorption of labour in Bengal has taken place since the introduction of railways, I presume?—Yes.

3518. Has the price of labour materially increased since the introduction of railways?—It has increased very much.

3519. Do not you think that that may arise from the injudicious employment of the labour?—No, I do not think so; I think it is from the great demand for it.

3520. A native generally will be content to live at a certain sum per month, and if he can live by 15 days' work at 8 rupees a month, that which he formerly earned by 30 days' work at 4 rupees a month, do not you think the character of the native would be to remain idle during the half of the month, considering that he had earned double wages?—I cannot say so, from my own knowledge; from the character of the people, I should say it was not at all unlikely.

3521. *Chairman.*] Is he not capable of acquiring artificial wants like other mortals, and that in process of time he would require more wages to gratify those wants?—I do not think so; the native of India does not change.

3522. Mr. *Campbell.*] Would it not be possible to establish a judicious nerick or rate for labour by the railway contractors, co-operating with the collectors or other officers of the district?—I do not think that it would be easy to interfere with the market for labour.

3523. The natives of India have a great objection to go to the West Indies or Mauritius, owing to the sea voyage, have not they?—They do not like it, but still the parties in those colonies find no difficulty in getting as many as they require; but I should say they would prefer to labour in their own country, if they could do so.

3524. Are you prepared to state the difference in the quality of the tea grown

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

upon the Himalaya range compared with the Assam tea?—They both bring very high prices.

3525. The one, Assam tea, is a strong tea used for mixing, is it not?—The Assam tea is used for mixing; it is highly fragrant; the other is so much consumed on the spot that I do not think any has been sent to this country; it is considered very good, but I do not know whether it is good for mixing.

3526. From the report of Dr. Jameson, and from your own visit to the Government tea plantations in the North-west Provinces, would you not be inclined to think that if the Government nurseries had been surrendered to any European company having in view the cultivation of tea, that much greater progress might have been made, and that tea in the Himalaya Mountains by this time might have assumed such proportions as might have made it a commercial staple of great extent?—I am clearly of that opinion. The gardens ought to have been surrendered long ago; they have been applied for, but no answer has ever been given, to my knowledge, to those applications, and most decidedly the tea cultivation would have been much greater than it is at present, and the tea-gardens would be in much better condition than the Government tea-gardens are

3527. What increased production do you think might have accrued if the tea nurseries had been surrendered to private competent capitalists, say 15 years ago?—The tea cultivation would have been enormous at the present day, if that had been the case.

3528. What price does the tea command now, at the Government commissariat, or private individuals who consume it in the North-west Provinces?—It is generally sold by auction, and it brings as high a price as 4 rupees a pound.

3529. What may be the cost of the production of that tea?—I think it is estimated, as nearly as I remember, at about 6*d.* or 9*d.* a pound.

3530. You think the only thing wanting to give the growth of tea in India a very great development, is the surrender by the Government to private capitalists, of those nurseries?—I do.

3531. You are aware, I suppose, that the object of Lord William Bentinck in introducing the culture of tea in those nurseries was, that he might first pioneer the way, and subsequently surrender them to capitalists who were prepared to enter upon the cultivation?—Decidedly; that was the object.

3532. What can the object of the local government be in retaining the nurseries?—I will read you Dr. Jameson's reply upon that subject; he was asked specially if the time had come to surrender the Government tea gardens to private parties, and he says: "I quite concur with Captain Ramsay, that the time has not yet arrived for Government to relinquish their plantations. Every seed available last season was indented for by different parties, and though Captain Ramsay states that he is surprised at so few parties having come forward to invest capital in tea cultivation, yet still tea cultivators are springing up in all directions from Cashmere and Darjeeling. In my letter to Government, dated November 17th, 1856, I gave a detailed list of the different parties that had been supplied with plants and seeds, and I have already several indents from parties for the ensuing season. The liberal manner in which Government allows these plants and seeds to be distributed, and the notification lately published regarding land, have been the chief causes that have led parties to invest capital in the cultivation, and were their exertions now to be checked and Government plantations handed over to a private company, it would lead to their ruin, and all attempts made by natives would be brought to a stand. But there is a limit to Government cultivation; let once the field be fairly occupied by private parties, or companies well backed by *bonâ fide* capital, and it will be time enough for Government to consider the matter. The field is a wide one, and there is plenty of room for many companies and private parties, and over such a vast country a million sterling, if not more, would readily find employment."

3533. Do you concur generally in the remarks of Dr. Jameson?—No, I certainly do not. The fear of Dr. Jameson was, that if the gardens were surrendered to private parties, they would keep the tea seed and prevent others from settling around; but the private companies said that they would agree to the conditions of the Government; that they would give seed to any parties who applied for it. I was at that time at Agra, negotiating with the Lieutenant Governor for those tea lands.

3534. The company which you represented offered to make it a stipulation that the conditions which the Government required would be carried out?—Yes; I believe

Digitized by Google

I believe if the mutinies had not taken place, these Government tea gardens would have been surrendered to a private company.

3535. Mr. *Gregson.*] To one company?—Yes; the gardens are not very extensive, they are mere nurseries.

3536. Mr. *Campbell.*] Tea is used medicinally by the natives of Upper India, is it not, in cases of fever?—Yes.

3537. And it would be susceptible of very large consumption by the people of India, if produced within their means?—No doubt of it.

3538. The price of 4 rupees a pound being the only obstacle?—Yes.

3539. You have given evidence of the peaceful conduct of the natives of Bengal during the mutinies, compared with the inhabitants of Upper India; I gathered from your evidence that you attributed it to the power which the European planters engaged in agricultural pursuits had over the people?—That is my firm belief.

3540. If there were a similar extension of the European element throughout India, would not the probability of a mutiny again be materially abridged?—I should say that the chance would be completely destroyed.

3541. You are against the employment of natives in offices of trust, judicial or civil?—I am, wholly.

3542. But you think if educated and raised in their moral standard, they might be trusted?—No doubt, in process of time, they might.

3543. Do you think the founding of a college in this country which would give them the benefit of European example as well as the advantage of European education, would be better calculated to raise them to that standard, than education and residence in their own country?—It would have that effect, in my opinion.

3544. At present, the advantages of education at the schools in India may be lost by the example set them at their homes?—No doubt, it is the case.

3545. That would be obviated by residence and education in this country?—Clearly so.

3546. Is it the habit of zemindars and other influential men who have dealings with Europeans in India, to retain systematically a class of persons who prepare forged deeds that are given in evidence in courts; for instance, Ram Rotun Roy?—I cannot say so from my personal knowledge; I have heard that it is the case in Bengal.

3547. Have you never heard of forged pottahs being brought into court eaten by white ants in order that they might present the appearance of premature old age?—Yes, I have heard of such cases frequently; from my personal knowledge I do not know it.

3548. Mr. *Richardson.*] You said that Cherrapoongee was the rainiest place in the world; does the rain fall there throughout the whole year?—No, it does not; the rain commences about April and lasts until November.

3549. In the intermediate time is there much rain, or any showers?—Very little rain at all.

3550. You said that potatoes grew in great abundance on the Hills; have you ever seen the flax-plant growing there?—It does grow in Assam, but I have not seen it.

3551. Have you seen the flax-plant growing in other parts of India, either wild or cultivated?—No.

3552. Have the natives any manufactures in the places which you have visited?—They manufacture a species of silk in Assam, but to a very small extent.

3553. Are you of opinion that if Europeans had been encouraged to settle many years ago in India, the late revolt might have been avoided?—I do think so, decidedly.

3554. Have you had any opportunity of knowing the result of the introduction of Christianity into India?—No, I have not. I do not think it has done much good; at least the effects have not been very extensive; and the Christians that I have seen are generally of a very low class of people.

3555. During the revolt in India did you ever know of any of the native Christians uniting with the rebels against the British power?—No, I do not know of any one instance.

3556. Have you had any opportunity of witnessing the effect of the growth of opium upon the natives?—Yes; in Assam every villager has his poppy garden,

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

and the opium is collected by the young children, and whilst collecting it they eat it, so that from their childhood upwards it may be said the Assamese are all opium eaters. The consequence is that they are a very weak and emasculated race of people. The opium does them the greatest injury imaginable.

3557. Do not you think that it is the duty of the Government to try and substitute some other source of revenue for one which is so injurious to the people, as you have described, from their infancy?—There is no revenue from the growth of opium in Assam, it is quite free. I see no harm in opium being grown under Government superintendence, and sold to adults; it does not appear to do much harm to the Chinese, they are a healthy strong race of people.

3558. What is the state of the roads in those parts of the country in which you have been?—The grand trunk road from Calcutta to Meerut is an excellent road. The roads in Bengal are very poor; there are scarcely any roads in Assam, but the country is so intersected with rivers that they are not very much wanted.

3559. Mr. *De Vere.*] You appear not to be very favourable to a combination of employers for the purpose of keeping down the price of labour, any more than you would probably be favourable to a combination on the part of workmen to enhance the price of labour?—No, certainly not; I would leave labour as I would leave everything, free to find its own level.

3560. If the effect of an increase in the price of labour should be, as was suggested, to induce labourers to be satisfied with working part of their time and to remain idle for the rest, would not the consequence probably be that a number of labourers would be induced to emigrate from other districts where the demands on the labour market were less urgent?—I have not said that; I think the labourers might be satisfied with making a certain sum, and then remaining idle, but I do not know it; and if it were the case, that might ensue which you say, that labour might come from other districts.

3561. Supposing that the price of labour were considerably enhanced, might not the effect of it be so to improve the character and the social habits of the people as to make them more industrious?—I do not think it would have that effect upon the labouring classes of India, because they are so wedded to their own ways that they would expend any surplus upon festivals, marriages, or anything else; I do not think it would serve to raise them in the social scale.

3562. Is not an acquaintance with the habits and character of the people of India a very necessary qualification to a person exercising judicial functions in that country?—Most certainly.

3563. Would such an acquaintance with the habits and character of their own country be obtained by any course of education that the natives could get in a college in this country?—I think they might be able to obtain it in a college in this country. What they want particularly is, to be away from the pernicious influences of their own people, and see how a civilised nation like our own conducts itself upon all occasions. They would learn from good example, which, I believe, an Indian requires more than anything else. What they are taught in our colleges in India is destroyed by their connexion with their own people.

3564. My question is, whether you think an education in a college in this country would give them any acquaintance with the character and habits of the people of India?—No, certainly not.

3565. Is there any difference between the population of Assam and Cachar?—I have not seen the population of Cachar; the population of Assam consists of mussulmen and a mixture of people from the hills, and of men who I think from their aspect must be Tartars; mixed races; in Silhet they are generally Hindoos and Mussulmen, more like the Bengal population.

3566. You have described the population of Assam as being very listless and indolent; "emasculated," I think, was your word, in consequence of the use of opium. Is the population of Cachar less listless and less indolent than that of Assam?—I do not know the people in Cachar; in Silhet they are.

3567. Is the difference to be attributed to the use of opium in the one country, and to its not being used in the other?—I think so.

3568. Colonel *Sykes.*] You have quoted some passages from despatches of the Court of Directors, the latest date of which, I think, is in 1829. Are there any despatches from the Court of Directors discouraging Europeans from settling in India, of a later date than 1829?—I have not seen any.

3569. Are not you aware that ever since the year 1839, waste land has been obtainable

Digitized by Google

obtainable by Europeans and natives, upon very light terms?—I am aware that it is so.

3570. Were not large tracts of land, in fact thousands of acres, given in Goorruckpoor and Dherradoon to Europeans, who could not fulfil their engagements to cultivate them?—I am aware of that.

3571. And the consequence was, that they were obliged to give them up?—They were obliged to give them up, and lost, I believe, large sums of money.

3572. You knew the parties, no doubt?—I know them well.

3573. Had you any difficulty in obtaining land for cultivation in Silhet?—In Silhet I had no difficulty.

3574. Have you tried to obtain land elsewhere?—In Assam I had no further difficulty, except the great delay in Calcutta, of the papers; they were kept nearly a year by the Board of Revenue before I obtained their sanction to the grant, in other respects there was no difficulty whatever.

3575. Could not the Commissioners of Assam have determined the case without reference to the Board of Revenue at Calcutta?—No; the Board of Revenue ordered that no grant should be given without their sanction, and the local authorities complain of that as a troublesome proceeding, and altogether unnecessary.

3576. However, you obtained the land at last?—Yes.

3577. And upon very light terms?—Very favourable terms.

3578. Are those terms 99 years' occupancy?—One-fourth of the entire grant is rent-free for ever for the construction of roads, bridges, &c., the other three-fourths to be rent, free for 15 years, afterwards to pay 3 annas per acre per annum until the 25th year.

3579. How much is 3 annas in English money?—Fourpence halfpenny. For the residue of the term, that is, for 74 years, 6 annas per acre will be charged, and after the 99 years the lands are to be resettled, subject to such moderate assessment as to the Government of the day may seem fit.

3580. What is the maximum land-tax in Assam?—I do not know.

3581. Does it exceed a rupee per acre?—I do not know; but I know that lands which grow rice, &c., of course pay a good revenue. I do not know how much it is.

3582. Upon these assessments, no doubt you are of opinion that, with industry and caution, the result would be profitable, or ought to be profitable, to the occupier?—No doubt, they not only ought to be, but are profitable. Some have feared a failure because there are certain conditions, that if you do not cultivate a certain amount by a certain time the whole of your land is taken from you by the Government; some have feared a failure because labour was scarce, and they might not be able to complete their engagement with the Government, therefore they would prefer, if possible, the fee simple at once, and to pay a sum of money and get possession of the land.

3583. Have you any knowledge of any case of resumption of the land by the Government, in consequence of the non-fulfilment of engagements by the planters?—Not one.

3584. Could any European whatever obtain land upon the terms you have mentioned?—Yes.

3585. *Chairman.*] I thought you mentioned a case where the land was forfeited?—No, a number of people took the land, and lost a great deal of money; they did not forfeit their lands, but were obliged to give them up; the speculation was a failure.

3586. It was not from the non-observance of the conditions?—No, they attempted farms, and a great many things, which proved a failure.

3587. Mr. *Campbell.*] Are not you aware that the Government encouraged their own officers, some twenty years ago, to take land in the Doon, and by a Government order subsequently those officers had to abandon those lands, at a considerable loss to themselves?—I believe that was the case, the Government officers were the grantees.

3588. I mean the case of Mr. Colin Lindsay and others?—Yes.

3589. Colonel *Sykes.*] Is it not the fact, that the Government has the right to reoccupy in case of the non-fulfilment of their conditions, precisely as a ground landlord here has a right to reoccupy for the non-payment of the ground-rent?—Clearly, there can be no objection to it. I do not see that any *bonâ fide* planter should not be able to fulfil those conditions, they are very easy; it is only those great speculators who take enormous grants who may fail.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

3590. *Chairman.*] Do not you think that a freedom from such conditions, and the grant of the land in fee-simple at once, or to be purchased by instalment payable from year to year, would be more favourable to European settlement?—Yes, and that is the general opinion.

3591. Colonel *Sykes.*] I think you said that the administration of justice, both civil and criminal, ought to be by Europeans rather than by natives?—It should be, in my opinion, entirely by Europeans.

3592. Are you aware how many moonsiffs, ameens, and suddar ameens are employed in India in the administration of civil and criminal justice?—I should say that there are 3,000 altogether, or more, perhaps, speaking from memory.

3593. Then, of course, you would require an equivalent number of Europeans to occupy those offices?—No, I do not think you would require so many.

3594. Not if you displace the native officials?—I admit that you might require the same number.

3595. In what way would you insure the Europeans being thoroughly competent, by a knowledge of the language, a knowledge of the character of the people, and a knowledge of the regulations of the Government of India, to perform the duty of administering justice with the same efficiency as the natives now perform that duty?—They must be trained to it, as you have the civilians of the present day trained to their work.

3596. Would not that occupy a very considerable time?—No doubt.

3597. Years, for instance?—Yes, but it would be a very great improvement, in my opinion. I do not think that a native of India is to be trusted for a moment on the bench of justice.

3598. In the acquirement of the native language, do you suppose that an officer would be competent to undertake those duties of civil and criminal jurisdiction within twelve months?—Certainly not; I should say that they would require from three to four years.

3599. In consequence of his ignorance of the native character, the idiom of speech of the people or their habits of thought, do not you think he might be led completely astray with regard to the signification and bearing of native evidence?—No doubt he would be if he were not thoroughly acquainted with the language.

3600. Mr. *Campbell.*] Would not that remark apply to all the existing civil servants in India?—Certainly it would; if they are not thoroughly conversant with the language, they can be deceived as to the meaning of phrases, and misled in every way. It is one of the complaints of Europeans in India that civilians are not so well acquainted with the language as they ought to be, to administer justice rightly.

3601. Colonel *Sykes.*] Has it come within your knowledge that there has been a great number of native judicial functionaries dismissed for malpractices?—I have known several cases of removal from one place to another; that is the mode of doing it.

3602. You have only become acquainted with occasional instances of that kind out of the thousands who are employed?—I stated one just now. I remember two or three instances myself, but it is perfectly well known that the difficulty of detecting a native is so great, that although corruption exists as we know it does exist, it is almost impossible to prove it.

3603. Generally speaking, do you think the native functionaries have been enabled to conduct their duties without falling under the displeasure of the Government or their superiors in authority?—Yes, generally, without being discovered.

3604. You say that the produce of the soil has very considerably increased in value, and in consequence you think that the soil would bear a larger land-tax than now exists; are you not aware that in England, for some years past, an outcry has been raised against the oppressive nature of the land-tax upon the cultivators in India, and that in consequence, in all the settlements of the land-tax in India, there has invariably been a reduction of the amount that had been fixed by the assessment for 30 years?—The cry of the land-tax being so oppressive in India cannot apply to Bengal, for there the perpetual settlement bears very lightly upon the people. In the north-west the land is no doubt taxed to the extreme; as high as it can possibly bear. I am not aware that in any re-assessments there has been a reduction. I believe, on the contrary, there has been a considerable increase.

3605. Are you not aware, as a matter of fact, that in all re-assessments which are

Digitized by Google

are being made of the 30 years' settlement, a considerable reduction of the land-tax has taken place, and is taking place?—I am not aware that any settlement is going on. In the last re-assessment that took place in the North-West Provinces, in 1838 or 1839, there was a considerable increase.

3606. You think, notwithstanding this feeling that has been manifested in England about the oppressive nature of the land-tax, that the land-tax is capable of being increased in amount, owing to the increased value of the produce?—My observations are limited to Bengal not to the North-West Provinces, where the land-tax is as high as it ought to be.

3607. Mr. *Campbell.*] Did not your observation apply to the produce rather than to the land?—Yes; I said that an export tax might be imposed, in consequence of the enhanced price of the products. At no time did I recommend an increase of the land-tax. I said that the produce, in consequence of the enhanced profit derived from it, might bear an export duty, or a property-tax.

3608. Colonel *Sykes.*] You think that in the North-West Provinces the land-tax is at the maximum?—I think so.

3609. Are you aware that for some years past the revenues of the North-West Provinces have been collected with a less margin of balance than in any other part of India?—That may be the case; they are generally well collected and well paid.

3610. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] As regards the taxing of the North-West Provinces, supposing a man takes a plot of land for 30 years and he wishes to dispose of it, how many years' purchase would he be able to obtain for it?—It would entirely depend upon the nature of his tenure.

3611. Generally speaking, so far as you know, do you think there is any property that would realise 33 years' purchase?—The natives are fond of having what they call land in *bi*, and will pay very highly for it.

3612. What would be the value of such land?—It would of course be entirely according to the revenue that was paid upon it; in the North-West Provinces the land pays a certain amount of revenue to the Government; according to the produce of the land after the Government revenue is paid the buyer would pay for it; that depends entirely upon what the seller can show the crops and the profits are.

3613. You are not able to state the number of years' purchase such land would bring?—No.

3614. You have been asked the question, whether it would be possible to establish colleges in England for the education of natives of India, and you have given an opinion that it would; would there not be great difficulty in prevailing upon Indians to quit their country and reside in this country?—I do not think so, if they had prospects of employment hereafter; we have seen many of them come here to qualify to practise as doctors for the sake of appointments in India; if you establish a college here with the intention of bringing up young Indians for employment, you would get plenty of them.

3615. Do you think there are many native Indians who could afford the expense of living in this country?—I think there are a great many.

3616. Do you think they would sustain no inconveniences in the mode of living as to their food, without endangering their caste?—I do not think they would find any difficulty in that respect.

3617. Do you think intercourse with Europeans, and the intelligence which they would generally see in this country, would have the effect of breaking down their prejudices?—Most certainly.

3618. Probably in your opinion that intercourse would do more to do away with distinctions of caste than even missionary efforts?—I think so, most certainly.

3619. Is it not very important that you should have cheap means of conveyance in India, for the purpose of bringing the produce to the markets and to the ports for shipment?—It is of the greatest importance.

3620. What are the means of conveyance in Assam?—In Assam we have river communication. Steamers can go up to the highest points of Assam and bring the produce down.

3621. Are those river communications far from each other?—No; the whole country is one network of rivers, and produce can be brought to the main river, the Bramahpootra, from all parts of Assam.

3622. Mr. *Gregson.*] You have spoken of the grants of land in Kumaon being

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

limited to 2,000 acres, what amount of capital would be required to enable a settler to cultivate that quantity of land successfully?—It would be very difficult to say what amount of capital would be required to cultivate the whole 2,000 acres, because a planter goes on planting year by year, by degrees. A settler with 1,000 *l.* for example could take such a grant and go on cultivating until after the third year, when he would obtain sufficient from the produce of his tea to cultivate the whole of the 2,000 acres in process of time.

3623. How much time would it take to bring the whole of it into cultivation?—I dare say it would take ten years, or perhaps more than that.

3624. If a settler took 2,000 *l.* instead of 1,000 *l.*, in what time could he bring his 2,000 acres into bearing?—It would depend upon whether he could get the amount of labour, seed and seedlings required.

3625. When those 2,000 acres are in full bearing, have you any idea what the annual profit would be?—I could not say what is likely to be the profit, but it may be stated to be very high. The production of tea costs from 6 *d.* to 9 *d.* a pound, and Kumaon tea at present is selling for four rupees a pound.

3626. Colonel *Sykes.*] That is bought by the people of the country?—Yes; but of course, as the production increases that price cannot be upheld.

3627. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is the rate of profit upon the cultivation of tea in Assam much less than at Kumaon?—The Assamese teas do not sell so high as the Kumaon teas.

3628. At all events, in Assam the return for capital employed in the cultivation of tea is very ample?—Yes, all parties concur in that. I have a list of the independent tea planters, and letters from a great many, in which they all speak of their profit as being high; in fact, every one who writes to me says that tea cultivation is not a speculation; there is no risk whatever; you have only to wait for three years, and then your return is as certain as it would be from an English orchard.

3629. Do you consider four rupees a month ample wages for the coolies?—No, I think they ought to be paid higher. To secure the labour that is required, I think the tea planter, with his high profits, could afford to pay better wages.

3630. What was the rate of wages in Assam previously to the introduction of the tea cultivation?—It was *Rs.* 2. 8., I think.

3631. The wages have risen from *Rs.* 2. 8. to 4 rupees, and you do not consider 4 rupees a month ample wages?—I do not think so.

3632. If it is ample for the coolies it is not commensurate with the profits of the planters?—No. They complain of a want of labour, and that they cannot get labourers from distant parts, the population being scanty in Assam; therefore I say they ought to be able, with their profits, to pay such a rate of wages as would command the labour.

3633. Have you any idea what rate that would be?—I think they could afford to pay some six rupees.

3634. Do you think wages at six rupees a month would make labour abundant?—I think so. I think they would find a number of labourers from Lower Bengal would go up with their families; and in the manipulation of tea, children, young girls of seven or ten years old, can be employed.

3635. I understand you to say, that you disapprove of the employment of natives in judicial offices; does your objection chiefly arise from their incapacity or from their dishonesty?—Their downright dishonesty.

3636. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I think I gather from your evidence that the effect of securing increased labour and an increased amount of the cultivation of tea would be, to lower the price of tea in this country, indirectly to the consumer?—It might have that effect in process of time, and most decidedly will; according to the calculations which have been made of the immense extent of territories that we hold from the Punjab to the Bramakoond; in process of time we could produce as much tea as is exported from China at present; in fact we could supply the whole world with tea in process of time, and if the Chinese tea then comes into competition, as it necessarily would, the prices of tea must fall.

3637. Therefore the tea consumer of this country is greatly interested in the extension of the cultivation of tea in India?—Yes, the country is very greatly interested in the British dependencies, producing such a valuable article as tea for the home markets.

3638. Have the Government, in your opinion, hitherto given every facility that

Digitized by Google

that they could to the immigration of labour into Assam?—The Government have not interfered in any way to prevent it.

3639. Has any application been made to them?—No, none whatever, because you must make your own bargain with the labourers.

3640. You think that sufficient remuneration has not been offered, and, consequently that labour has not been abundant?—That certainly is the case. The planters of Kishnagur and Jessore find no difficulty in obtaining any quantity of labour they like during the labouring season, from the Rajmahal Hills; and there would be no difficulty in obtaining labour in Assam in the same way if it were properly paid.

3641. You heard Mr. Barry's evidence the other day; do you agree with him in his views with respect to the deleterious effect of the consumption of opium upon the population?—Yes.

3642. Do you think that the great consumption of opium in Assam is one of the causes of the decrease in the efficiency of the labourers?—Very materially; I think it interferes with labour, because it indisposes the people to labour.

3643. I understood you to state that the institution of a college for the education of natives in this country would exercise a better influence than any missionary operations; are you conversant with any missionary operations, in Assam?—I think the labours of the missionaries in India generally have been a very great failure; the people who call themselves Christians, in reality, do not know what Christianity is; they are generally a very low class of people.

3644. Have you had much opportunity of judging of that?—I have travelled a very great deal through India. I have seen what are called the native Christians.

3645. Can you name any district; have you been in Tinnevelly?—I never was there. I believe the missionaries have succeeded in the south of India, but not in our own part of India in the North West Provinces, for example. I have seen the missionaries in Kishnagur, where they have little communities that they call Christians, but they are a very low class of people generally.

3646. Mr. *De Vere.*] Will you explain what you mean by their being a low class?—The lowest castes of the natives, who for the sake of getting clothing, a little money, and so forth, do not care for their caste, and become Christians; they think they are entitled when they have become Christians, and have lost their caste, to some rewards which they very frequently get; you very seldom find any of the respectable portion of the community becoming Christians.

3647. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You say that the operations of the missionaries have only been successful amongst the lowest class; was not it the case in the early days of Christianity, that the Gospel took effect amongst the very lowest of the population at first?—No doubt.

3648. Is it anything to be surprised at that it should be so in India?—Perhaps not.

3649. Do the labourers in the Rajmahal Hills remain in constant service, or return annually to their homes?—They make arrangements to stay away for periods of five years or more, and after that they return to their country.

3650. Do they take their wives and families with them?—No, I believe not.

3651. Mr. *A. Mills.*] I understood you to say that you hoped not to return to India yourself; was that in consequence of the climate?—No; more from the unpleasant reminiscences of the mutiny than anything else.

3652. With regard to the climate, and to the possible means of reducing European mortality in India, do you think that the per centage of European military mortality in India is fairly to be attributable to other causes than those connected with the climate?—Yes.

3653. What causes are those?—The soldiery do not understand the climate; they expose themselves very much; they have little to do, and very often fall into the habit of drinking the deleterious drinks of the bazaars, which affect their health very much.

3654. With regard to barrack accommodation, do you think much might be done to improve the situation of the barracks?—Barrack accommodation has been very much improved in India of late years, since Sir Charles Napier's time, and, I think, the soldiery in India have as good barrack accommodation in the plains as they possibly can have.

3655. Colonel *Sykes.*] Does not that barrack accommodation even go to the extent of supplying them with fans and punkahs?—Everything; dividing the

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

married men from the unmarried; and, in every respect, I do not think you could make any improvement in the barracks in the plains.

3656. Mr. *A. Mills.*] It has been stated by witnesses before this Committee that few instances are known of Europeans continuing to survive for three generations in India in the plains; do you confirm or disagree with that statement?—I have no personal knowledge of it myself; I doubt whether there are any instances of a third generation; I do not know of any; but I do not think we have been in possession of India long enough to be able to test that point; it is generally the case that Europeans send their children to England.

3657. Am I right in supposing that the coolies who go to the Mauritius and the West Indian colonies, and who appear also to emigrate to Assam in some numbers, are, generally speaking, Santals and the other hill tribes, of whom you have spoken?—Yes. The Doongurs, and men from all the Rajmahal Hills, and from Lower Bengal.

3658. Does not the word "coolie" simply mean labourer?—Yes.

3659. As a matter of fact do those labourers principally come from the districts of which you speak?—Yes, very generally.

3660. I understand you to say that the low moral tone, and, in consequence, the unfitness of the natives for all judicial offices, might, in your opinion, be remedied by education?—It is the only remedy that I can see for it.

3661. What sort of education do you think would remedy that evil; have you considered the subject?—The only thing that I would say, would be educating the natives in this country for judicial employment. I do not think, exposed to the influences of their own countrymen, that they could be educated in India in such a way as to fit them for the discharge of judicial duties.

3662. Has your attention been called specially to the existing system of education in India?—It has not.

3663. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] You are acquainted, I think, with the valley of Deyrah Doon, which lies at the foot of the Himalayas, below Mussoorie?—Yes.

3664. Is it not generally waste, but is now, in some parts, growing tea, which thrives well?—Yes.

3665. It is separated, I think, from the plains by a low range of hills, which could be pierced by good roads?—Yes, they are very low indeed; I think they could be easily pierced by roads

3666. Are there not supposed to be mines in these mountains, that have been abandoned in very ancient times?—I have heard so.

3667. I think the mineral wealth of those hills is undoubted?—No doubt.

3668. The whole income at present derivable from the Deyrah Doon is 2,000 *l.* per annum on the land, is it not?—I cannot speak with certainty upon the subject; I think it is about that sum.

3669. Either by selling the uncultivated land in fee-simple in this valley for whatever it would fetch, or at the average of an acre realised, the loss to Government would be nothing, would it?—Nothing at all, I should say; it would be very advantageous if the Government would sell lands in that way.

3670. In point of fact, on clearing away the jungle land and encouraging English settlers in this valley, we should lay the foundation of a colony in a temperate climate?—I quite agree with that view.

3671. Do you know Mr. Mackinnon?—I have heard of him, but I do not know him personally.

3672. Has he not been some time in Deyrah Doon?—Yes; I believe he manufactures beer at the Deyrah.

3673. You have been a good deal in the North West Provinces?—Yes.

3674. Do not you think that the climate of the Deyrah Doon is probably one of the most temperate in the North West Provinces?—Certainly; I think so. I thought the climate of Deyrah Doon very fine.

3675. In fact, has it not greater capabilites for the settlement of Europeans than probably any part of the Himalayas, with regard to its area and extent?—At least, as good, and having the Mussoorie Hills so very close, I think it is a very desirable valley for Europeans to settle in.

3676. How do you account for the Deyrah Doon having escaped the notice of the late East India Company, in reference to its making an admirable site for the location of settlers?—The failure of the first speculators there threw back the Deyrah Doon very considerably; they attempted farms and many things which they

Digitized by Google

they could not work, perhaps, themselves; the losses were very severe, and that gave the place a bad name, and prevented settlers from going there.

3677. In fact, there is more jungle and waste land in the Deyrah Doon, with regard to its capabilities for the purpose of raising different products, than probably in any other part of India, comparatively speaking?—There is a great deal of waste land in the Deyrah Doon; I do not think there is so much as in Assam, Silhet, and Cachar.

3678. Did not Mr. Colin Lindsay, the late judge in the Upper Provinces, frequently bring to the notice of the late East India Company the capability of the Deyrah Doon for tea cultivation?—I am not acquainted with that fact.

3679. Does not Mr. Colin Lindsay possess a tea factory in the Deyrah Doon?—I am not acquainted with that fact.

3680. With regard to the fukeers and other religious people, are you aware that all tenures below fifty begahs, *bonâ fide* appropriated to religious purposes, were at once relinquished from resumption and Government assessment?—I am not aware of that.

3681. I am afraid that your knowledge in regard to the operation of the resumption laws is not practical, if you are unaware of that fact?—Except hearing very great complaints made by numbers who have lost their free grants, I know no more. There were very general complaints all over India at the time of the resumptions.

3682. How long is it since the operation of the resumption laws has ceased?—I do not remember anything after 1839.

3683. Then you have been telling the Committee what you heard previously to 1839?—Yes.

3684. What you have heard with regard to the operation and the iniquity of the resumption laws, has not reference to what you have heard since 1839?—Except that it has been a standing cause of complaint with those people who were dispossessed; they are constantly talking of it. I do not know that there were any resumptions after 1839.

3685. Did you state to the Committee that you thought the resumption laws had anything to do with the late mutiny?—Yes.

3686. Inasmuch as you state that your knowledge with respect to the resumption laws has reference to what occurred since 1839, do not you think it is drawing a rather strong conclusion when you say that 20 years after the resumptions have actually been finished, that this mutiny took place in consequence of them?—I do not mean to say that the resumption laws were the sole cause of the mutiny, but I do say that they created so much general discontent and so much heart-burning, that they were not forgotten when an opportunity to rise against the Government presented itself.

3687. Notwithstanding all this discontent, the mutiny did not take place till 20 years after the resumptions?—No; there is no doubt that the mutiny did not arise from any immediate cause; it came from remote causes, and that was one of them.

3688. Probably your remarks would have reference more to the past generation than to the present, as they are founded upon what took place 20 years ago?—I do not consider 20 years ago the past generation.

3689. Does longevity prevail much in India, except in a few cases?—Twenty years is a short duration of life even in India.

3690. If those resumption laws have been felt to be so oppressive, and cause so much discontent, how do you account for it that there has been no mutiny whatever in Bengal Proper, where the operation of the resumption laws was carried to so great an extent?—I have already stated my belief that there was no rise in Bengal owing to the presence of so many European settlers, who entirely overawed the people. I believe that was the case in Bengal, and I believe it was the case in Tirhoot also.

3691. Can you positively tell me whether there are six European settlers in the Province of Orissa, that is, extending from Midnapoor to Juggernauth or Pooree?—I do not know that part of the country.

3692. Taking the fact from me that there are no settlers at all in Orissa, how do you reconcile that with your statement that, in consequence of the great number of European settlers in Bengal, there was no mutiny?—There was no

Digitized by Google

Mr. *P. Saunders*, Sen.

21 March 1859.

mutiny in Orissa; it is a country of which very little is known. I do not suppose that it was worth the while of the people to mutiny there. As you say, there were no Europeans; there was nothing to loot. The property in Bengal is extremely valuable; the people are very wealthy. The evil-disposed portion of the population would have derived an immense plunder if they had had an opportunity; but I believe the presence of Europeans prevented them from doing so.

3693. Lands were resumed just as extensively in the Punjaub as in the North West Provinces; is it not the fact, that there was not only no mutiny in the Punjaub, but that, in point of fact, the Punjaub put the mutiny down, owing to measures that were taken by the authorities?—I do not know whether the resumption laws may not have caused a very great deal of discontent in the Punjaub; at the same time the precaution was taken of disarming the whole of the Punjaub when we took possession of the country, therefore the people were unable to do anything, if they were discontented with the resumption laws.

3694. Do you know Tirhoot?—I have heard of it.

3695. Great resumptions were made by the civil authorities in Tirhoot, and at the order of Mr. William Tayler, the Commissioner of Patna; at the time of the mutiny they deserted that station, notwithstanding which the police of the city and the people of Tirhoot repulsed a marauding band of Sepoys and Budmashes, preserved the treasury and the gaol, and gave them back to the civil authorities in the same state as when they left them; how do you account for that, if there had been any great discontent with regard to the resumption laws?—I never heard of Mr. Tayler with respect to Tirhoot; I have heard of him with respect to the Dinapoor district.

3696. In point of fact, from your answers to my questions, it strikes me that your knowledge with regard to the resumption laws is rather limited, inasmuch as your knowledge is derived from what occurred previously to 1839?—I spoke of the general discontent that was spread over the country, caused by the resumption laws, as far back as you say, as 1839.

3697. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] I understand that you are speaking of the effect upon the public mind at the present day, from the people having been deprived of their lands?—Yes.

3698. Mr. *Campbell.*] A comparison has been attempted to be instituted between the Punjaub and the settled districts of our own territory; do not we hold the Punjaub by right of conquest, there being no settlement in the Punjaub, and consequently nothing to resume; will any parallel hold between those districts and the Punjaub?—I have not been in the Punjaub, and cannot therefore speak of my own knowledge.

3699. What is your opinion with regard to the civil service of India as a body as respects their efficiency, their knowledge of the language, and a knowledge of the laws which they administer?—My own experience in my own district is rather favourable to the civil servants; I have always found that where injustice has been done to me in the Sudder Ameen Courts, I have received justice in the courts of appeal from Europeans.

3700. Do you believe that a civil servant is sufficiently competent from a knowledge of the native language, to administer the laws with efficiency?—I do not believe, generally speaking, that they have a sufficient knowledge of the language to administer the law as they would wish to do; I believe that their wish is to do justice to every man.

3701. Do you think that the introduction of the English language generally into the courts of India, would remove that difficulty?—I think it would be a very desirable thing.

3702. Would not the introduction of the English language into those courts be a great incentive to the people of the country to acquire a knowledge of that language?—Most certainly it would, and they are very clever in learning languages; I believe if the English language were introduced into our courts, that the people would very soon learn the language.

3703. You have stated that tea is produced at 6*d.* a pound?—That is the calculation.

3704. Is not the consumption of tea in India by the European and the native population chiefly tea from China?—Yes.

Digitized by Google

3705. So that before any perceptible fall would take place in the price of tea produced in India, you would have to throw out all the China importations first?—Yes; it is remarkable that the teas that are produced in Assam, generally speaking, are not consumed in the country but are sent to this country, and the people in India consume the Chinese tea, sending the home-grown teas to Europe.

3706. How do you account for that?—The Assamese tea, I presume, brings a higher price in the London market; I do not think that the people in India are sufficiently acquainted with it to use it; but it is a fact, that the principal portion of the Assam tea is sent to England, while the English population in India consumes Chinese teas.

3707. Colonel *Sykes.*] Is not the Assam tea rougher and stronger than the Chinese tea, and not so well suited to the taste of the people in India?—They are only beginning to know it; the people are beginning to use it now.

3708. Mr. *Campbell.*] You would propose displacing the native sudder ameens and magistrates by an uncovenanted class of Europeans, who should be taught the language and prepared for their duties in a somewhat similar manner to the present civil service?—Yes.

3709. You think that such a course would be beneficial to the people of India?—I think it would be very beneficial to the people of India, not only to Europeans, but to the masses who suffer from the injustice and corruption of the native courts.

3710. As regards the scale of mortality amongst the European troops, are you not aware that insurance offices have discovered that during peaceable times at most of the stations in India, the scale of mortality amongst the European soldiers is not more than two per cent. in excess of that in this country?—I was not aware of the fact.

3711. You are not aware that three generations have survived in the hill districts of the Himalayas, the Mussoorie, or the Simlah?—I do not think we have had those countries long enough to test that point, but I have seen the children in the hills, and I think they are as healthy as the children in this country.

3712. What is your opinion of the police in India?—Very bad indeed.

3713. What improvement would you suggest in regard to the police?—That they should be superintended by Europeans instead of having native superintendents.

3714. Mr. *Wm. Vansittart.*] Are not you aware that 10 battalions of police have been raised in that way by Lord Canning's order, superintended by Europeans, within the last few months?—I am not aware of that fact.

3715. Colonel *Sykes.*] You have a very strong idea of the incorruptibility of the European character in India?—Certainly I have, as compared with the natives.

3716. As exemplified in the past history of India from 1757 down to 1810?—If we are to go back to such a period as that we shall find the civil service requiring to be paid very highly to keep them from corruption, according to Lord Clive; but I think the European, generally speaking, is incorrupt; you may find instances of corruption, no doubt, but they are the best class we can have.

3717. Then you are quite satisfied with the past history of European conduct in India during the period which I have mentioned?—I think that the conduct of the civilians at that time was not at all good; and probably they could not avoid corruption, because they were paid so miserably.

Digitized by Google

Jovis, 24° *die Martii*, 1859.

MEMBERS PRESENT:

Mr. Campbell.
Mr. De Vere.
Mr. Ewart.
Mr. Gregson.
Mr. Kinnaird.
Mr. Arthur Mills.
Mr. Richardson.
Mr. J. B. Smith.
Colonel Sykes.
Mr. W. Vansittart.
Mr. Villiers.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Charles Atkinson, Esq. (Mayor of Sheffield), and *Robert Jackson*, Esq. (Master Cutler of Sheffield), were called in; and Examined.

C. Atkinson, Esq. and *R. Jackson*, Esq.

24 March 1859.

3718. *Chairman.*] (To Mr. *Jackson*.) I BELIEVE you are anxious to give some evidence as to the obstructions which exist to the trade of Sheffield with India, and the measures which you think are necessary to remove them?—Yes.

3719. Is your trade very important with India?—Not very important.

3720. Do you think it might be very much more developed than it is?—I think very much.

3721. What productions of India are used in the trade of Sheffield?—We use Indian iron, ivory, buffalo and stag horns, pearl, and tortoise shell. Ivory is the principal import.

3722. Can you give any idea of the probable amount or value of those products which you use at Sheffield?—I think we use about 400 tons of ivory annually, which is worth 600 *l.* a ton; that is the price it is selling at now.

3723. Do you think the consumption might be largely increased?—There is no doubt of it.

3724. By what means?—By cheapening those articles.

3725. Can you suggest any mode of cheapening them?—There is not the least doubt if the internal means of communication in India were better, cheaper, and quicker, that we should receive those products at a much cheaper rate than we do now.

3726. Do you make use of any Indian iron at Sheffield?—We do.

3727. To any great extent?—To a very trifling extent.

3728. What is the relative proportion of other foreign iron used compared with that of India in the trade of Sheffield?—The quantity of foreign iron consumed in Sheffield is between 35,000 and 40,000 tons annually, and its value, perhaps, about 700,000 *l.*, and the amount of Indian iron would not be more than from 500 to 1,000 tons; not so much as 1,000 tons.

3729. Have you ever been led to consider the quality of Indian iron?—It is considered of a very good quality.

3730. From what part of India does that iron come?—It comes from the southern part of Madras, from Porto Novo.

3731. Does any come from Beypore?—I think not.

3732. Nor from any other part of India?—No.

3733. Is Indian iron adapted for being manufactured into steel in the Sheffield trade?—Yes, it is acknowledged that the best irons for steel purposes, steel-irons as they are called, are those which we receive from Sweden, Norway, and Russia, of which perhaps we get 35,000 tons a year, and iron ore, which is found in the southern part of Madras, is the black magnetic, similar to that in Sweden; it has been tried for steel purposes, and is found to be very good in every respect; I may mention that it is now used in working what we call puddled steel; there will be perhaps one-fourth of Indian pig mixed with three-fourths of other kinds, the Indian pig being the dearest; the Indian pig is now worth 7 *l.* a ton in London, and the other pigs vary from 58 *s.* to 70 *s.* I am informed that iron pervades nearly the whole of India, and if we could get it cheaper, there is no doubt that the consumption

Digitized by Google

tion would increase to an enormous extent, and instead of putting in as we do now one-fourth, we might put in half, or perhaps use it pure.

3734. Do you consider the smallness of the consumption of Indian iron arises from the want of communication in the interior?—Yes, I think so. I may venture to state, that one cause has been the monopoly which existed for so long a time by the late Company, preventing, as it did, private enterprise from embarking in India.

3735. You think, therefore, if the British settlers are encouraged in India, and British capital is invested, you will have a much larger supply of iron than you had when both were excluded?—I think what we require is British settlement and British capital. Labour, we know, is cheaper in India than in almost any other country; there is plenty of that, but the skill and capital of British residents are required. Wherever emigrants from Britain go, they generally, take with them their habits, and introduce the tools which they have been accustomed to use; that is almost universally the case.

3736. I think you said the quality of the Indian iron which you have tried was of a superior kind?—Yes.

3737. What are its exact chemical qualities?—I am not prepared to say; in fact, it is very difficult to say anything satisfactory about the chemical combinations of steel iron. M. Le Play, professor of metallurgy, in the Royal French School of Mines, and author of the history of the "Steel Trade of Yorkshire," and "Annales des Mines de France." who has lately published one or two books on the subject, is of opinion, that if you want to value the quality of steel iron, you must refer to the trade price at Sheffield, and that is the best test, because there for more than 200 years, certain irons have always maintained the greatest price.

3738. What are the principal articles at present exported from Sheffield to India?—We export cutlery, tools of all kinds, more particularly tools for joiners' and carpenters' purposes, files and saws, steel, and latterly steel springs for railway purposes (they are becoming very important items) and hardware generally.

3739. Do you think that the natives have extended their demand for tools more than they did formerly?—I would simply mention, that previously to 1834, when the trade was one entirely belonging to the East India Company, the business was very trifling; and that since the trade has been thrown open, and British-born subjects have been permitted to settle, and to hold land, the trade between the two countries has quadrupled. I may also venture to state that the nature of the trade is very different; previously we were in the habit of receiving expensively manufactured Indian goods, and, I believe, paying for them in bullion; since that our trade with India has been quite of a different nature; we have imported the natural products of India, such as iron, ivory, cotton, and silk, and we have sent back in payment or exchange our own manufactures, which is a very important thing.

3740. There is more barter than formerly?—Yes.

3741. You think the natives of India acquire artificial wants to a greater extent, so far as regards your trade, than they used to do?—I think it is scarcely possible for the Indians to be regularly in contact with European civilisation without acquiring their habits to a very great extent.

3742. Do you find that from experience?—From the experience of other parties; I can can only say from my own experience that the trade has increased since colonization has been permitted.

3743. Can the articles of which you have spoken be supplied as cheaply from Sheffield as from any other country?—I think equally so, perhaps more so. We can supply them with knives at 1 *d.* each. I do not know of any town in the world better adapted for supplying cheaply hardware and cutlery than Sheffield; it is well situated, it has sufficient capital, it has skilled labour in abundance, and I believe that it has enterprising merchants.

3744. What has been the increase of the trade of Sheffield with India since 1834?—It is difficult definitely to say; I should think it has increased quite as much as the general business of the country has done. I can recollect at one time that we had only one Indian merchant in the town, and he did very little business, and now we hear of almost every merchant and manufacturer of importance having some trade with India, either directly or indirectly.

3745. Can you make any suggestions which would lead to a further increasing of your trade with India?—Of course I think the principal thing would be

Digitized by Google

C. Atkinson, Esq. and *R. Jackson*, Esq.

24 March 1859.

to encourage colonization, and to improve the roads and other means of communication.

3746. You have not been in India yourself?—No, I have not yet. I would venture to suggest that the Government might render some efficient service to us, in this way: some of the tools which are used in India are very different from those used here, and I think it would be very desirable if the servants of the Government, for instance their collectors, were to ascertain as nearly as they possibly could the nature of the articles that the Indians required, and which they were likely to purchase, attaching thereto the prices, and if possible sending over samples of the tools at present in use. This has been done by Sir John Bowring in China; we have in Sheffield at the present time a large collections of tools used in China that have been manufactured in China.

3747. You think that would be better done by the agents of the Government than by private enterprise?—I think at the present time it could be better done by the agents of the Government than by private individuals, because private enterprise has not been permitted to circulate through India, up to this time, as it has been in other countries; I would just suggest that the reason why we in Sheffield, and I believe in other large manufacturing towns, take such great interest in this matter, is that our population is increasing wonderfully, and we find that foreign countries with which we have been in the habit of doing a very extensive trade are gradually increasing their import duties. Now it is of importance, if we are to continue the employment of these immense masses of artisans, that we should look out for other markets; and it does appear to us that India, with its teeming population, would find us an excellent market for our surplus manufactures.

3748. Mr. *Villiers*.] What countries do you refer to when you say that they are gradually increasing the import duties?—I may mention our own colony of Canada for one.

3749. Have the import duties of Canada actually been raised?—The duties in Canada, 18 years ago, were 2½ per cent. on Sheffield goods, and they have been gradually increasing, by 5 per cent. every two or three years, until they are now 20 per cent. The duties, as a general rule, in Canada, are nearly as high on British goods as they are in the United States.

3750. I do not think it is for the purpose of protection, but for the purpose of revenue that they impose those duties?—So it is said; but the debates in the Provincial Parliament, when the question has been discussed, proved beyond any doubt, that the increase was chiefly for the purpose of protection.

3751. Do they get those articles which you were in the habit of sending from the United States or from any other country?—To a very large extent from the United States.

3752. Do you mean that those articles are now manufactured in the United States?—Yes, and a great many find their way over the frontiers to Canada.

3753. Are they actually produced cheaper and better than they can be in this country?—They are produced as good perhaps, and the expenses of sending them of course are much less.

3754. Owing to the operation of this duty?—No; owing to the much shorter distance, and the decreased risk of transit.

3755. It is not the superiority of the article, but it is the cost or cheapness which you think makes the difference?—The cheapness; some articles we can and do send cheaper to Canada than the manufacturer of the United States can.

3756. Have you heard it stated that some articles are now superior as manufactured in the United States to those manufactured in England?—That report has been very current; I do not believe it to be true.

3757. *Chairman*] Are not a great number of axes manufactured in the United States sold in this country?—Yes, some, but they are not used in this country; there are a few sent here for re-exportation.

3758. Mr. *A. Mills*.] You suggested that in consequence of the different kinds of agricultural implements required in India from those that were required for home purposes, it would be desirable that there should be some means by which samples of the kind of articles wanted should be provided for the purposes of the home manufacturers, in order that they might manufacture their articles accordingly?—I think it very desirable indeed.

3759. Have you not found that in almost all your exports of hardware to the colonies, both to the Australian and North American, that the same difficulty has

Digitized by Google

has existed, namely, that the articles required for agricultural purposes have been entirely different from the articles required for agricultural purposes here. For instance, for the rougher purposes of agriculture, cutting down timber, the kind of axe required is different, is it not, in Canada to the implements used for home purposes?—That is true as respects Canada, but I think, as a general rule, that both in Australia and in Canada the implements which are used there are implements similar, with some improvement perhaps, to those which are used in this country. I do not think that there can be a parallel drawn between Australia and Canada, and India, because we have to sell to Europeans in the two former colonies who know the kind of tools which are wanted. In India it is quite different; we have to sell to the natives, who are entirely unacquainted with the implements and tools used in this country.

3760. Is it not the fact, for instance, that the kind of axe which is used in the North American and Canadian forests is an entirely different kind of implement to that which is used here?—It is.

3761. And do you not think that the reason why the manufactories in Virginia and in Massachusetts have, to a certain extent, competed successfully with England, Sheffield perhaps in particular, in that respect, has been that the article which they have produced, has been exactly the kind of article that has been wanted for the purpose?—That is one reason among others, no doubt, but it does not follow that we do not now make that kind of axes in Sheffield. They were originally made in the United States suitable for the forests, but they are now made in Sheffield, and also in the neighbourhood of Birmingham.

3762. Mr. *Villiers.*] Do you know that the export of hardware from this country is less than it used to be, or are you only speaking of the exports from Sheffield to the United States and to Canada, from your acquaintance with Sheffield?—Yes, of the exports from Sheffield to the United States and to Canada.

3763. You say that those things which were made at Sheffield are now made at Birmingham; perhaps the same amount of goods do go to Canada that went before, but go from Birmingham, and not from Sheffield?—I do not think that our trade to Canada and the United States, as a whole, has decreased; but what I wished to show was that it has not increased in proportion to its increasing population; and it has decreased according to our means of supplying it, in consequence of the duties which are now imposed upon British goods.

3764. You do not mean that the duty is imposed upon British goods especially, and that the duty is less upon United States goods?—It is precisely the same; but it is much easier to send goods from Boston to Montreal, than to send goods from Sheffield to Montreal, and it can be done at much less cost.

3765. Have you any evidence of the quantity of articles that leave this country of the particular kind referred to?—I have not; it is difficult to get any precise evidence, they are so mixed up.

3766. What is your calculation based upon; that the export of goods has not increased in proportion to the increase in the population of Canada?—From usual observation; I have no figures at present with me, but I know that that is the case.

3767. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Can you state, from your knowledge, that at the present time the great bulk of the agricultural implements used in the five North American colonies are articles which have been manufactured in the United States?—I believe that the agricultural implements used there are almost invariably manufactured either in the United States or in the Canadas.

3768. You said that you thought it would be desirable that Government should take some action, in order to enable the home manufacturer to know what was wanted for the Indian market; has any such action been taken by Government to enable you to know what was wanted for the American market?—No; America has always been open to us, and India has been completely a sealed book to private enterprise, which has never been stimulated; but I think, on the contrary, it has been damped.

3769. Mr. *Villiers.*] Have you any agents in Calcutta or in India?—No.

3770. Is that contemplated?—It is contemplated.

3771. Will not those agents afford the readiest means of getting the requisite information for the extension of the trade?—Yes, no doubt of it; yet if we could get the information sooner it would be of some advantage.

3772. Is there a general opinion entertained now that the country is more accessible, more open than it was when under the Government of the Company?

Digitized by Google

C. Atkinson, Esq. and *R. Jackson*, Esq.

24 March 1859.

—Decidedly so; the universal opinion is to that effect; and the opinion is that we ought, and that we shall do a very large and important trade with India.

3773. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Are you aware that already a great number of articles, made after the model of Indian agricultural implements, are sent to this country?—I am not aware of it; I am merely suggesting that it would be rendering a service at the present time. The Collectors and the servants of the Company can easily get that information, and if it were transmitted here and reported upon, I think it would be a very great service at the present time. Perhaps in eight or ten years we shall want nothing of the sort.

3774. I understand that Indian spades are sent in large quantities from this country to India?—I believe so; they are not made in Sheffield.

3775. You are not aware of the existence of the Indian Museum, which contains specimens of all the Indian manufactures?—I believe it does.

3776. If you spent a day there I think you would find models of all the Indian manufactures?—Very likely; if we could have them at Sheffield, I think, they would be more useful with us for the purposes of Sheffield trade.

3777. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Why is it that India is entirely dependent upon England to send out even the iron rails for their railways?—Because they have not had capital or skill to make them in India up to the present time.

3778. There is a great deal of iron to be found in India, is there not?—I believe iron ore is found all over India, of excellent quality, and containing from 70 to 80 per cent. of metal.

3779. Will not the very fact of India being dependent upon England for all the iron rails for the railways make the cost of the construction of railways in India heavier than it would otherwise be?—That is a question I am not prepared to answer; I do not know if they can make the rails moderately cheap in India; probably in time they would make them as cheap as we can make them here.

3780. What rate are shipping charging for a ton of those rails?—I am not prepared to answer that question.

3781. Do not you think, if means could be found for making those iron rails in India on the spot, it would be a great means of cheapness, in reference to the construction of railways in India?—Very probably it might.

3782. I suppose that if we had skilful artisans and mechanics sent out from this country, and if the railway companies would employ those skilled artisans there, they might be enabled to have a sufficient quantity of iron rails and other machinery made in India?—I think so, because they have labour cheap, and they have abundance of ore cheap, but they want skill and capital.

3783. Why do not the railway companies, then, do this?—I am not prepared to answer that question; the railway companies want a little time to turn themselves round, to ascertain what is required; they cannot build furnaces and make arrangements for getting the ore together in a day.

3784. *Chairman.*] I suppose the English settlers would teach the natives the proper method of working iron?—No doubt about it.

3785. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Do not you consider, with that tremendous surf off Madras, the very circumstance of India being dependent on this country for those iron rails has very much obstructed the rapid construction of railways, owing to the chance of vessels being lost?—I have been told so.

3786. Mr. *Richardson.*] Do you think that a vessel is more likely to go down with iron rails on it than any other cargo?—I think not; if they are properly packed I do not see any reason why iron rails should sink a vessel sooner than anything else.

3787. Of course the difficulty of getting a cargo landed on the Indian coast would not prevent railroads being made through the country from want of rails, any more than any other difficulty of that description might prevent its being carried out?—Certainly not.

3788. Mr. *Villiers.*] You did not name any other of our colonies than Canada, where the duties have been raised lately?—No, I cannot.

3789. Is there any foreign country that has raised its duties upon us of late years?—The Americans are continually raising and lowering them; for instance, if you recollect, there was a very great reduction in 1857; it was contemplated to increase the duties this year, but the Bill has not passed,—no doubt it will.

3790. Are the American duties lower than they used to be some years ago?—On hardware they are now 24%, and were from 1856 to 1857 30%, and in 1842, 20%. With respect to France, it is true that the Emperor has reduced the duties

Digitized by Google

duties lately on some articles; on hardware he has reduced the duty to a very trifling extent; on steel, I think, something like 75 per cent.; but still the main manufactures of Sheffield are not at the present time admitted into France at all; they are prohibited; and we scarcely make an article in Sheffield which can enter into France without paying a duty from 30 to 100 per cent., therefore we have not much trade with our French neighbours.

3791. I draw this conclusion from what you have stated, that where the trade is limited in such articles as you have referred to, it is not from any inferiority of the articles, compared with the same articles produced in other countries, but is owing to higher duties being imposed for the purpose of prohibiting or obstructing their import?—Certainly.

3792. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you know whether it is the case, that French and German cutlery come into competition with our cutlery in India?—I should think not much; they will, to a certain extent, no doubt; the Germans go everywhere where they can find a trade, but we have nothing to fear from them, all we want is fair play.

3793. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Has American cutlery come into competition with our cutlery in India?—No, I think not in the least.

3794. *Chairman.*] Nor the French through Pondicherry?—No.

3795. Mr. *Villiers.*] The trade is open in Australia to all the world, is not it?—Yes.

3796. We have no competition there in articles of cutlery, I believe?—No, we have not, I think.

3797. Is there a good deal of trade in Sheffield with Australia?—Yes.

3798. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] May not the fact, that the French and German cutlery can be afforded at a lower price than ours, be one reason why it finds an entrance into India?—I do not think it can be afforded at a lower price.

3799. Taking quality into account, you think ours is quite as cheap as theirs?—Yes.

3800. Price is an important element in India, is it not?—Yes; we can make cutlery as cheap as any other town can make it.

3801. Mr. *Richardson.*] How many years do you suppose it would take for a country, such as India, to get into a position to raise ore, and prepare it in the shape of iron suitable for railway purposes?—That is a question I am not prepared to give any answer to.

3802. It took many years before this country had attained to its present position, and, consequently, would it not take a great many years for the people of a country like India to undertake it?—It will be done by British skill and British capital whenever it is done.

3803. *Chairman.*] (To Mr. *Atkinson.*) Do you concur generally with the evidence that has been given by Mr. Jackson?—Yes; but as the question of iron has been mooted, I probably have had a little more experience in that matter, more particularly as regards Indian iron, and probably a brief statement on that subject may not be unacceptable at the present time. In the year 1833, a gentleman who stood rather high in the Indian Company's service of the name of Heath, succeeded in first manufacturing Indian iron. I believe he succeeded to that extent, that a very large quantity was imported into this country in the pig, and it was submitted to tests in manufacturing into use iron; but in consequence of some deleterious material that was in it, it was discovered to be the red short. The result of it was, that it was abandoned for the purpose of using it for iron in that state, and he directed his attention towards making an experiment upon it; and in the course of that he ascertained that by introducing a certain substance into it, he produced steel, which steel is now known by the name of puddle steel. He afterwards returned to India for the purpose of going more extensively into it, having found out the means by which he could make it into use iron, but ultimately the company got into difficulties, and the thing was abandoned. Had not that been the case, there is no doubt whatever but machinery would have been introduced for the purpose of making iron, and that would have superseded the necessity of exporting iron from this country for making rails for the present system of railways that is being constructed in India.

3804. Mr. *Richardson.*] Do you recollect what was the name of the place where the iron works were?—Porto Novo was the place where the establishment of the Indian Iron Company was. I believe that company is now in existence, and they are offering their iron, which is used to some extent in Sheffield now,

Digitized by Google

C. Atkinson, Esq. and *R. Jackson*, Esq.

24 March 1859.

at a very moderate price. I have not the slightest doubt that if the Indian iron could be introduced into Sheffield at a moderate price, that it would almost supersede the use of Swedish, for its character is of a similar description.

3805. Colonel *Sykes.*] You are not aware that the failure of the Iron Company was owing to the cost of production and the want of fuel in India?—Certainly not in the neighbourhood of Porto Novo. I understood from Mr. Heath, that there are immense forests of jungle, where there is an ample supply of wood for that purpose.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and Examined.

Ralph Moore, Esq.

3806. *Chairman.*] I BELIEVE you are a medical man?—I am a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons.

3807. How long have you been in India?—I went to India in 1824, and remained there up to September last, with two or three visits to this country.

3808. In what parts of India have you been?—I have been from Delhi down to Assam. The last appointment I held was that of physician and tutor to the tributary chief of Cooch Behar, a little country of twelve or thirteen hundred square miles, between Rungpoor and Assam.

3809. In what part of India have you resided longest?—In the North-west Provinces.

3810. From your medical experience, do you think that European colonization can be successfully carried on in India?—I have not the slightest doubt of it.

3811. Can you give the Committee any proof in support of your opinion?—There are many families in Calcutta now of the third generation.

3812. Are they healthy families?—Yes; I see no reason to believe that the European race cannot be continued with occasional visits to England.

3813. Colonel *Sykes.*] Do you mean pure Europeans?—I have seen in Calcutta some of the finest men and women I ever saw in my life of European extraction.

3814. *Chairman.*] Much more, I suppose, you think that European settlement and the continuation of our race could be maintained in the hill districts?—There is not the slightest doubt of it.

3815. Have you ever been in the hill districts?—I have never been in the hill districts; I have been on the edge of them, under the hills.

3816. Is not the effect of residence in India very deleterious upon the European constitution?—It depends entirely upon the constitution and the habits of the man himself. A man from the north, with a blue eye, fair hair, of sanguineous temperament, and of temperate habits, will stand the climate of India remarkably well; and in fact, many delicate men, who cannot get on in this country, luxuriate and live in India.

3817. You think that there is a peculiar constitution best suited to the climate of India?—Yes; from long habit of observation I believe, if 100 men were paraded before me now, I could give a tolerable guess as to the men who would be likely to succeed best in India. When Lord Nelson lost his men in the Havannah or in the Spanish Main, he said, "I lost all my oaks" (meaning men of great stature and strength) "but I am a willow; I bent to the storm, and here I have come back again." I believe a wiry description of man, not too strong, and not carrying too much flesh, will do the best in India.

3818. Have you made any observations upon the results of the very limited European settlement that has taken place in India?—I have given very great attention to it. Wherever Europeans have gone, they have benefited the people and the country. I can name two districts which they have turned into gardens, namely Champarun and Tirhoot. These warriors of the wilderness have done a great deal. In Jessore they have benefited the country, because wherever an Englishman is, he is an agent of this country in the diffusion of cotton goods, and the manufactures of Sheffield and Birmingham, which were spoken of by the previous witnesses.

3819. Are you of opinion that irrigation is of great importance both to European settlers and to the natives of India?—I think the best answer I can give to that question is—and a gallant officer, an Honourable Member of this Committee, will perhaps confirm my statement—that at this present moment, there is a greater proportion of the people in India engaged in agriculture than in any other country of which we have any knowledge. The census of the

Digitized by Google

the North-Western Provinces shows that one half of the gross population is thus engaged. And that does not state the whole, because in every village and town almost all the artizans occupy their spare time in the cultivation of more or less land. I have here a report of the Government officers, some of the most distinguished men in the country; Montgomery, Lawrence, Edmonston, and others. I will not take up the time of the Committee by referring to them, but I can show that where you have irrigation, you have plenty, and no crime; and where irrigation does not exist, you have a lawless population, and destitution of every kind.

3820. Do you think it desirable to combine canals of irrigation with canals of conveyance?—Unquestionably. The Great Ganges Canal was originally constructed for both purposes, as a canal of irrigation and navigation. It has failed in a great degree as a canal of navigation, because there was not a sufficient head of water. It was originally constructed to join the Ganges at Allahabad, but from the deficient supply of water, it has been only continued to Cawnpore, and the consequence is, that the navigation of the Ganges is very much worse than it was before the canal was commenced. The object of the canal was to obviate the difficulty in the navigation of the Ganges, and with that view the Ganges canal was constructed; I think if I might venture to make a suggestion to this Committee, it would be of the very greatest importance if men who could be depended upon were sent out to report to the people of England the actual state of the great irrigational works of India. There are other gentlemen who will speak upon the irrigation upon the Madras and Bombay side of India, therefore I shall not touch upon them; I may allude to the efforts of Colonel Dickson, in Marwara, which have changed a desert into a fertile country. Captain Dickens, of the artillery, a very distinguished officer, is at present engaged in damming up the streams from the mountain range in Shahabad, and when those works are completed, they will be of the utmost service; but every form of irrigation should be attended to. Mr. Campbell, the last authority upon India that I am acquainted with, says that Providence has given to India an inexhaustible supply of water in every part, and it is only for man to make use of it.

3821. Do not you think that water communication is of great importance in India, on the ground that the natives of India cannot afford to pay a very high price for the conveyance of their produce?—There is no question of it; we cannot do without water conveyance. All the railways that may be constructed for the next century, will not bear a tenth part of the productions of India. With reference to some excellent evidence that has been given to you by General Tremenheere, he states that we can compete with the United States in sending wheat to this country, and we can do so; but the consequence is now, owing to the difficulties of getting wheat down to the seaboard; a good crop is actually not so advantageous as a bad one, to the native, because he cannot sell it.

3822. Is not Indian wheat of a very fine quality?—The wheat is of an unusually fine quality; any man who has seen it must be aware that the grain is as fine as it can be. With respect to the industry of the people, Mr. Montgomery, the present Commissioner of Lucknow, says that no men in the world can exceed the ability and industry of the koormes (or, as I might translate the word, "market gardeners") of India. In the North-western Provinces, when I have been travelling before daylight, I have seen these men turn out, in bitter cold weather, to cultivate their fields; their industry and skill are beyond what you can conceive.

3823. Is it not the case that Italians who have been in India find the Indian wheat similar to the *grano duro* of which they make maccaroni?—Yes; and I think the Indian grass on which the cattle are fed is better than the Italian grass; I say that upon the authority of some gentlemen from Italy.

3824. We have had many different opinions given with respect to the employment of Europeans in India by the Government; what is your opinion upon that point?—Formerly the East India Company had a very great objection to the employment of Europeans, and I think, upon an average that was taken, every European who was employed had to look after between 70,000 and 80,000 persons. In fact, Lord William Bentinck described India as a country where 800 English gentlemen were sent to make their fortunes. The object was to keep the patronage entirely for their own families and their own friends. They found that they could not do it, and then Europeans were introduced. I will give you the first instance of the employment of Europeans in the North-west Provinces. To

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

protect the salt from being smuggled, patrols were established; those men were paid from 30 *l.* to 50 *l.* a month; they protected a long line of country, and the benefit to the revenue was immense; the Government records will substantiate my statement. Again, with regard to the Customs' duty. In Calcutta Europeans were employed with the same result; and I shall mention another circumstance, that a great many Europeans at present are employed in the police. The head of that police went out originally to India, as a private soldier. His name is Roberts, and he has risen to his present position entirely by his own merit and energy. I have never known any instance where the employment of Europeans, country-borns or Christians, has failed.

3825. Do you agree with General Tremenheere and other witnesses, that there might be institutions established upon the hills where the children of soldiers might be brought up and educated, with the special view of being employed in India?—It would be of the utmost possible benefit.

3826. I presume that your medical experience has brought you, in a great measure, in contact with the natives?—I have had more medical experience with the natives than almost any living man; I can speak their language like themselves, and having been so long in a tributary state by myself without any Europeans, I should have been in danger of forgetting my own language if I had not thought in it.

3827. What is your opinion of the natives?—I have the highest possible opinion of the natives; of the Hindoos I do not think we can speak too highly; they belong to the great Caucasian variety described by Blumenbach. Cuvier, and our scarcely less celebrated Owen, could hardly distinguish the skull of a Hindoo from that of a European; I think that their employment extensively would be beneficial; they are docile, and their religion does not admit of their making converts. But I think great care and caution should be observed in the employment of the Mahomedans; I have very serious doubts whether a disciple of the Prophet will ever do justice to an Englishman; I know it has been the custom of the civil servants of the Government of India to employ them; but I can turn to two or three terrible examples which occurred during the mutinies, and which should serve as a warning for the future. The late lamented Mr. Tucker at Futtehpoor was murdered and cut into pieces by the very Mahomedan whom he promoted to be his deputy-magistrate. Again, I believe very lately the revolt in Robilcund was instigated by a man whom Mr. Francis Horsley Robinson had appointed as a Sudder Ameen.

3828. You do not deny the fact that corruption prevails amongst the natives who are employed in some of the Government offices?—I cannot deny it, but I think there is very much less of it among the Hindoos than among the Mahommedans.

3829. Do you agree with the other witnesses in speaking very highly of the mercantile character of the Hindoos?—I do. I had the honour of giving evidence before the Committee in 1853, and I gave them statements that they never heard before. I described how they drew bills of exchange, and I then showed the very high character of the shroffs, or bankers, and the merchants of India. A protested bill, or a protested hoondee, is very rare. I do not know any men of higher character than they are.

3830. Therefore, if Europeans were settled in India, very great facilities would be given to their operations by the commercial character of the Hindoos?—Yes, they will go to any extent to assist a European if he is a man of character.

3831. Your medical experience will probably enable you to say what observations you have made with respect to the Indian mixed races?—There has been excellent evidence upon that subject given before this Committee. I may allude to that of Mr. Saunders, a man who has had great experience in India; he spoke very favourably of them last year; and a very intelligent witness, Colonel Turner, who has been examined before this Committee this year, gave them the very highest character; perhaps I can give a higher authority, Colonel Everest, a man who is known to the whole of scientific Europe, had a great many of these men in his employment, and he has spoken in the very highest terms of them, and it was his constant practice to give them a breakfast every year in testimony of his approval of their conduct. They do not like the term "half-caste," it is offensive to their feelings; and as I stated to Mr. Baring, the Honourable Chairman of the former Committee, I am sure that no gentleman would wish to offend their feelings. They are called Eurasians, Indo-Britons, or country-borns. They are sober and

Digitized by Google

and industrious; they have made excellent soldiers, and an Honourable Member of this Committee will bear me out, when I speak of Skinner, Van Cortland, and other men who have done excellent military service; and they have made excellent judges. I can give an instance. When Mr. Ricketts died at Gya, the whole of the population turned out to follow his remains to the grave.

3832. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Does the word "Eurasian," simply mean a person partly of European and partly of Indian descent?—Yes.

3833. Whether Portuguese or any other European nation?—Yes; half caste. If you go back to the time of the Crusaders, their offspring by Eastern women were called poulains or villeins, and if you go to South America, Poeppig describes them in these terms, he says they are between black and white, and have the vices of both parents. I think, owing to Christianity, the Eurasians are an exception to the general rule.

3834. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Do you think that these Eurasians have the stamina of Europeans?—I should not say that they had exactly the stamina of Europeans; it depends entirely upon their occupations, those that have generally come in contact with Europeans are men that are employed in sedentary occupations. I have seen some who have been employed as sailors and who have been much in the open air, as indigo planters, and they are quite as good, or very nearly as good, as Europeans.

3835. Was not there one regiment of these Eurasians attached to Lord Clyde's army when he advanced upon Rohilcund?—There were a great many Eurasians, but I do not think there was one distinct regiment; there are a great many amongst them who have done good service to the State.

3836. I thought the Special Correspondent of the "Times" stated that they had not the stamina of Europeans?—I do not say that they have the energy of Europeans; it is natural to suppose that men born in that country will be able to bear the climate tolerably well. If the Committee will allow me, I will illustrate my meaning in one word—a friend of mine wrote to Calcutta for a gomashta or head man; a very respectable native was sent up to him, but he came one day and said, "I must go to my home"; the gentleman asked, "Why? you ride out with me, and you do not labour hard." He said, "The fact is, that you English beat us ourselves; no one works like an Englishman." I think Eurasians work very well indeed.

3837. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Can you state what is the aggregate number of these Eurasians in India?—I cannot; our statistics are not the best in the world, although the labours of the gallant officer and Honourable Member of this Committee have done very much to improve them. I am not aware that we have any return of their number.

3838. What mixture prevails most; is it a mixture of English and Asiatic, or Portuguese and Asiatic?—It is a mixture of English, Scotch, and Irish with the Asiatic.

3839. What number of these Eurasians do you think we could raise for military purposes?—I cannot speak with very great precision, but I think that you might perhaps in the three Presidencies of India raise three or four regiments. I do not think you could raise more.

3840. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Do you think that raising regiments of Eurasians would be cheaper than sending regiments out from this country?—I have no doubt of that.

3841. *Chairman.*] They are invariably true to the English cause, are they not?—I am not aware of any instance to the contrary.

3842. We have had some evidence about the press in India. What is your experience of the effect of the press in India?—I have been long connected with the Indian press, and I think that it is generally equal to the people. Some of the papers are excellent, but I should here, if the Committee will allow me, wish to record the services of a very remarkable man with whom I have served. He is known to all the older members of the service; namely, Mr. William Cobb Hurry, the present editor of the "Englishman." I believe him to be one of the most able and honest public writers that India has ever seen.

3843. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Is not the "Englishman" a purely Calcutta newspaper?—It is a Calcutta newspaper.

3844. Is it not a rival to a paper called the "Hurkaru"?—The "Englishman" is of later origin, but far surpasses the "Hurkaru" at the present time.

3845. Do you suppose that the "Englishman" has the same circulation as the

Digitized by Google

"Friend of India"?—The "Friend of India" is a weekly paper, and has been considered for years past as the organ of the Government. In this place, where I sit now, Mr. Marsham was examined by Sir James Weir Hogg, and in that examination it was stated that the editor of the "Friend of India" could have any paper that he liked out of the Government archives. You will find that my statement is borne out by the Blue Books.

3846. What are the principles of the "Englishman" newspaper?—The principles of the "Englishman" are Liberal; that journal has been the head and front of all reforms until the mutiny broke out; then the Government were in constant communication with us. Their officers continually applied to us, and we gave, to the best of our ability as men and gentlemen, our utmost support to the State.

3847. *Chairman.*] Do you think that the freedom of the press in India is of great consequence, both to British settlers and natives?—It is of the very greatest consequence.

3848. I presume you think that an English settler could not exist in an atmosphere where freedom of the press did not prevail?—He could not; there is so little public opinion in India, that if you were to take the liberty of the press from India you would drive every European out of the country.

3849. The want of a public opinion in India has often been complained of, has it not?—Yes.

3850. Public opinion cannot be expressed in meetings as it is in England, and must rely for development upon the means of the press?—Yes; I have been a labourer in connexion with the press in India for years, and the difficulty of getting an expression of public opinion no man can understand unless he has tried it.

3851. Are there many European medical men scattered about India?—There are a few; I believe that profession, of which I am a humble member, has done more for the development and the good of India generally than almost any other class of people; the very ground upon which Calcutta is built was given as a fee for medical services to Hamilton by the Emperor of Delhi; and Broughton obtained great privileges for the factory at Surat, having by his skill restored to health an Indian Princess in former times; and I can mention Royle, Griffiths, the O'Shaughnessys, the Goodeves, Mouat, and others in our own. I believe the medical profession has done a very great deal in every department of science for India.

3852. Is it not of very great consequence to give every possible encouragement to the settlement of medical men in India?—Yes, there is not an instance on record in which a properly qualified medical man has ever been doubted by the people of India; they have taken medicines from my hands when they would not take it from their own people.

3853. Have not the natives made great progress in medical studies?—Yes, I think the establishment of a medical college at Calcutta, which we owe to that great and good man Lord William Bentinck, is one of the most signal triumphs which we have achieved in the East.

3854. Colonel *Sykes.*] Resulting in the establishment of natives in charge of dispensaries?—Not only in dispensaries which have worked a great deal of good, but there has been diffused a respect for western knowledge of medicine, also to the great good of the people.

3855. *Chairman.*] If there were an institution for education on the hills, might that not be a source from whence we could derive a body of medical men who would be useful in India?—There is not the slightest doubt of it.

3856. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Are there dispensaries all over India?—In all the large towns; and generally speaking in every important place.

3857. Are those civil or military dispensaries?—Civil dispensaries.

3858. Mr. *Villiers.*] What does the dispensary do for the purpose of providing assistance to those who apply for it?—The dispensary provides medicine for the poor, and persons to visit, treat and operate upon them.

3859. Are there persons connected with the dispensary who administer medical relief to those who want it?—Yes, there are in many instances.

3860. Colonel *Sykes.*] Are they not Government officers?—There is one native doctor, but the English civil surgeon has a great deal to do, and it is only in rare cases or cases of importance that he can give his attention.

3861. Will the natives take medicine from Europeans?—Yes, I have put medicine and even water, which is the last thing natives will allow you to touch, into the mouth of the purest Brahmin with my own fingers.

3862. *Chairman.*]

Digitized by Google

3862. *Chairman.*] Are European medical practitioners allowed to go into the zenana?—I have been called to visit women and children, and in fact, when they think a man is well disposed towards them, his influence over them is very great; they are like children, if they are well treated, although they are very suspicious and watch a man narrowly; when he once has their confidence I do not know any people with whom so much can be done.

3863. What has been your experience of the effect of the introduction of Christianity into India?—I think, as far as my observation goes, it has been beneficial. The late Government persecuted the missionaries, drove them out of Calcutta, and they had to take refuge in the little Danish settlement of Serampore. When the Clapham association arose, consisting of Wilberforce, Grant, and others, the Government were compelled to take some little notice of them. I believe the missionaries as a body are exemplary men, and I can state from a good deal of personal knowledge, having attended upon their body at Benares professionally, that the natives have the very highest respect for them. They are working a great deal of good; they are exceedingly elegant scholars. I have been quite delighted at the way in which they speak the languages of the country.

3864. Have not the missionaries advanced the material improvement of the natives?—Yes. I think the American missionaries have taken the lead of us in that respect. An American missionary before he goes forth to his destination, has to acquire some knowledge of medicine. The consequence is, that the American missionaries not only minister to the soul but to the body; they perform operations, and I have seen the returns of their dispensaries where a white man rarely or ever goes, that are a very great credit to America.

3865. In your opinion, a knowledge of the practical arts of life ought to accompany or even precede spiritual instruction?—I think a combination might be useful, because when a man has his body healed the natives argue in this way; if the man can do one thing he can do the other. In my own case the people that I have attended would come and consult me upon their political measures; they will consult you upon their important measures when they believe in your honesty.

3866. Mr. *Villiers.*] Does the ability of the missionary to act as a surgeon make conversion more easy in your opinion?—Decidedly.

3867. Mr. *Richardson.*] You have mentioned that the character of the missionaries in India is of a very high description; what is the character of the natives who have embraced Christianity?—I think, generally speaking, very good; there are some who misbehave themselves, but, as a general rule, I think they are respectable people.

3868. Have any of the higher classes embraced Christianity, or is it principally confined to the lowest classes?—Some of the higher class have become teachers and preachers themselves. I see that the new bishop has lately ordained a native, a celebrated preacher in Calcutta, of the name of Barhee Loll. He preaches remarkably well, and, I believe, is a man of excellent character.

3869. Do not you consider that every facility should be given by the British Government for the introduction of Christianity into India, while at the same time, there should be no interference with the native religions, nor any encouragement given to them?—I would give the fullest extension to Christianity, but I would be equally guarded not to offend the religious opinions of the natives. For a long time we have supported a Mahommedan college in Calcutta, which is termed the Madrissa, where a false religion and false philosophy are taught; I do not think that we ought to give any direct support to such an institution.

3870. Did you ever know any of the native Christians join in the late revolt?—I am not aware of any instance.

3871. Have you ever heard of such a case?—I never heard of such a case.

3872. How do you account for the decline of the arts and sciences in India, where they flourished when Britain was in a savage state; and how do you account for the present position of Great Britain as masters of India, and spreading civilization there?—The fact is, when Hindoostan was overrun by the Mahommedans, they found an industrious people; there are the remains of works of art still. They were splendid astronomers, and one of their works, the Brahma Gupta, was translated by Henry Colebrook. During the constant wars which prevailed at that period, the country was ravaged from one end to the other.

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

Hordes of marauders were continually visiting it, and after one had disappeared another came. No country can progress that is in a constant state of disturbances, and prosperity under such circumstances is out of the question.

3873. Would you not suppose that one of the principal causes was the fact of the introduction of Christianity in Great Britain, and the want of Christianity in India?—I can hardly go so far as to say that. It is a very difficult question; there is no doubt that a nation, possessing and following the pure tenets of the Christian religion, which no other religion on earth can equal, must prosper.

3874. I think you mentioned that there is a very large proportion of the inhabitants of India engaged in agricultural pursuits?—There is a greater proportion of the population engaged in agriculture than in any other nation of which we have any knowledge.

3875. Can you give the Committee any information as to the value of an acre of wheat in India?—I can scarcely do that, but I quite agree with General Tremenheere that we can grow wheat cheaper in India than it can be grown in America; we can send the finest description of wheat to this country, and we can beat the Americans, although they send it direct down the prairie canals to Liverpool.

3876. I suppose it is your opinion that we can beat the Americans also with respect to the growth of cotton?—Not a question about it.

3877. And with respect to the growth of tea, perhaps you think we can beat the Chinese?—That will take centuries to do, but there has been great progress made, and the tea grown upon the Himalaya Mountains is of an exceedingly good quality. There is a large extent of country adapted to its cultivation; it can be produced from 6*d.* to 9*d.* a pound, and it is now selling at 7*s.* or 8*s.* That, like many other advantages which India has derived, is due to Lord William Bentinck.

3878. Have you seen flax cultivated in India?—Yes.

3879. Have you seen flax growing wild?—I have not seen it in a wild state.

3880. Do the climate and soil appear suitable for the growth of flax?—Decidedly. Perhaps I may be permitted to say, with regard to the products of India used for textile fabrics and vegetable productions, that if India has a vigorous Government, of which we have a fair prospect, if it be continued under Lord Stanley, there will be so much grown that our ships will scarcely bring them away when the internal communications of the country are opened.

3881. What do you consider is the effect of the growth of opium upon that part of the population of India with whom you have come in contact?—I do not think it has an injurious effect upon the population of India. You have had excellent evidence from a gentleman in my profession, Dr. Barry, who preceded me. He stated that in Assam (I have been in Assam), when opium is administered to the young subject, it has a deleterious effect. I agree with his opinion entirely, but I believe in the later stages of life opium is sometimes beneficial. I have seen men employed as accountants and men engaged in literature amongst the natives who were opium-eaters, and their faculties at an advanced period of life were very clear, notwithstanding the habit of eating or smoking opium.

3882. What age have they attained?—The natives of India do not attain the age that Europeans do; perhaps they might be 60.

3883. Mr. *De Vere.*] When you speak of the high character and successful exertions of Christian missionaries, you probably speak generally of all Christian missionaries, without distinction as to the particular form of Christianity to which those missionaries belong?—Yes; Dr. Duff the Presbyterian missionary has been very successful indeed; but others have laboured zealously and well; I merely mention Dr. Duff because he is very well known not only in propagating Christianity but in the extension of education; I believe the missionary body generally is doing good service in India.

3884. Without going into the distinctions of the different religious denominations, you intend your evidence to apply to Christian ministers generally in India?—Yes.

3885. You have been asked a question with regard to General Tremenheere's suggestion of institutions for the bringing up of soldiers' children; when you speak of the advantage of those institutions, do you mean in a medical point of view?—Not only in a medical point of view, but with regard to any instruction that would be useful in the arts and sciences, I do not think you could adopt a better plan; I think if the poor boys of this country who are

now

Digitized by Google

now without occupation, such as you find in the refuges, if decent lads (I would not have criminals) were sent out to India, and kept for a year or two at these institutions, and then put as apprentices to Europeans, they or the Government would be very glad to have them; I think it would be a great benefit not only to India but to England; the system might be easily carried out, and when a boy goes there at an early age his constitution soon assimilates with the climate, and he would be most likely to stand the effect of the change better than a man advanced in life. I think, generally speaking, from long observation and long acquaintance with the statistics of the country, our soldiers ought to be sent out at an earlier age than they are at present; I have given very great attention to the subject.

3886. Have you carefully considered the details of General Tremenheere's suggestion?—I cannot say that I have very carefully; I read General Tremenheere's evidence, as I have read almost all the evidence which has been given before this Committee, and I concur with him in most of his views, but my particular attention was given to the excellent evidence which he gave regarding wheat grown in India in comparison with the wheat of America, where he has a brother.

3887. Are you aware that his scheme proposed to withdraw the children of soldiers compulsorily from their parents, and to place their education in the hands of the State?—I do not think the Government nor any individual has a right to withdraw a child without the consent of the parents. Lord Stanley has proposed a very excellent plan for bringing up engineers to superintend our works. We felt the loss of that description of labour and skill more than any other in India. In time of peace we had engineers; but in time of war they were withdrawn, and the works were stopped in consequence of the want of supervisors.

3888. Have you considered how far it is possible that the character of the parents may be affected from their being relieved of their responsibility as to the education and nurture of their children?—That is a very great question indeed, I have not gone into it.

3889. Have you considered whether such a system might tend to encourage improvident marriages?—I do not think it would. My opinion is, that every soldier who goes from this country to India should be married.

3890. Mr. *Villiers.*] Before he goes?—Yes.

3891. And his wife should be taken with him?—Certainly. I believe if that were carried out, and an attempt to colonise properly originated and carried on, we should be able to hold India by means of independent European settlers, with very few troops indeed; in fact, I think mutiny or revolt would be impossible.

3892. Mr. *De Vere.*] Is not the mortality amongst young children very great?—The mortality of children born of parents in the upper ranks of life is not at all great, and they get over infantile diseases with much greater rapidity than children in this country do. In barracks the mortality of children is very great, and I think the statistics, as far as I remember, show that only five per cent. of children born in barracks come to maturity.

3893. If the children of soldiers were to be educated in asylums of this kind, would not the mortality still be considerably greater than the mortality amongst similar classes in this country?—I do not think it would; I have the statement of a clergyman who is in charge of the Free School in Calcutta, which is frequented by European children and Eurasians, that the mortality is exceedingly small; considerably below a whole number.

3894. *Chairman.*] What would the mortality be in the Hills?—In the Hills it would be much less. The value of European life is greater in New Zealand than in any other country that has come under my observation; the mortality is not one-half of what it is in this country; and in our Hills I think it would not exceed this country; I think it would be less.

3895. Mr. *De Vere.*] The person whose constitution is likely to bear up against the climate of India you described as "a wiry sort of man, not too strong, and not carrying too much flesh"?—Unquestionably that is the kind of man that will stand the Indian climate; a man of sanguineous temperament.

3896. Then a person not answering that description would be likely to suffer from the effects of the Indian climate?—The chances of health would not be so great with him; but a man, generally speaking, has his health in his own keeping. The discipline of the Roman soldiers preserved them in health in all the climates they visited; and I maintain, if a man goes out to India, and is tolerably

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

careful, he has as good a chance of life almost as he would have in this country. For four or five months the climate of India is not surpassed by any in the world.

3897. Mr. *Villiers.*] Does not the climate vary in different parts of India?—Of course it does over so large an extent of country. I think that a man would live as long in Calcutta as he would in London, if he never went out of either.

3898. Mr. *De Vere.*] Surely those qualifications which you mention as necessary to enable a man to support an Indian climate are not matters "within his own keeping," to use your expression?—They are to a very great extent. I have now had experience of India for some 35 years. I have watched the effect upon men in large numbers and upon individuals, and I say that a temperate and careful man, not only in India but in all countries, has his health in his own keeping. Generally speaking, men lose their health when they depart from reason.

3899. If you had a large number of soldiers' children encouraged in the manner you have mentioned to be brought into India, and then educated in large establishments, you would have to take them according to the ordinary run of human nature; you would not have those selected cases which you think to be necessary for the maintenance of health in India?—Most decidedly that would be the case; but I think every man has a fair chance of good health in India if he only takes care of himself. Now I will give you a fact. No man will take the trouble to read about India, but old Hamilton tells us, that in former times all the English residents in Calcutta used to assemble at Chandpaul Ghat on the 15th November, to congratulate each other that they were alive. If you refer to Forbes, you will find that out of 32 civilians sent to the country, only one returned. I think this Committee has had specimens before them of the improved state of the health of Europeans in India. I have come up in the Gravesend steamers with clerks and others engaged in the cares and troubles of commerce, and if you go to Calcutta, I think you will see that the men are quite equal in health and appearance to those in London.

3900. Mr. *Gregson.*] About what year did that assembly at Champal Ghat take place?—The latter part of the last century.

3901. Mr. *Villiers.*] How do you account for that great mortality?—To the want of knowledge of the climate. The people had no comforts; no windows and no doors in their houses; the civil servants only got thirty rupees a month.

3902. And were of intemperate habits?—The stimulants that were allowed in the time of Lord Clive to his soldiers and officers were enormous. If I were to administer a similar quantity for one month to a number of Europeans, I should kill every man to whom it was administered.

3903. Mr. *De Vere.*] In every state of society and in every country must there not be a certain proportion of the population who are men not of abstemious habits?—Unquestionably, and the more is the pity.

3904. Those men would suffer peculiarly from the climate of India, I presume?—They would suffer more in a hot climate from intemperate habits than in a cold one. I have seen men of great intemperance go on for a long time and the pores of the skin relieve them; the deleterious principles are carried off, and they very often live for years though they are intemperate.

3905. Is it your intention to correct or modify your former evidence which went to this extent, that in order that a man should have a fair chance of good health in India he should be "a wiry sort of man, not too strong, not carrying too much flesh, and of abstemious habits"?—That is the man who would most likely stand the effects of the climate.

3906. Is it not notorious that a most expensive system of furloughs has been found necessary in India, both for civil and military officers, to recruit their constitutions when they were suffering from the effects of climate?—I believe I shall be giving an opinion that will be very unpopular in India, but I do not care for that, when I say that those furloughs are given very often unnecessarily. The furloughs are much more frequent now since the overland communication has been established than they were formerly. The old civil servants and the old soldiers who formerly went to India said, this is the country of our adoption, and there they stayed; but now the communication is so rapid, men are constantly wishing to come backwards and forwards.

3907. If the sons of civil and military officers employed in the country were in their turn to occupy the same position, would not they require very frequent furloughs, and of longer duration?—I do not think so.

Digitized by Google

3908. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] With regard to English settlers, you are of opinion, I think, that the health of the settler entirely depends upon the careful habits of the man, and that a spare habit of body has the best chance?—I think, generally speaking, that is so.

3909. How do you account for it, that in Tirhoot and Chunparun the indigo planters are a fine, large robust-looking body of men generally?—For this reason, they are constantly in the open air, and take great exercise. Men who live in the open air may take a greater amount of stimulants than those whose habits are sedentary. In Calcutta and in the large towns the merchants are in-doors all day, whereas the planter is out the whole day, and the consequence is, that he may take more liberties with himself than a man who is confined, and whose occupation requires him to be in the house.

3910. In fact, there is no doubt that the active life of an indigo planter is more likely to be conducive to health than the sedentary desk-work of a civilian?—I think so. We can hardly pay a magistrate too much; he sits in a court, and he has vile smells from all orifices. As a poor man, I would not take the office of magistrate for the money, or twice the money that they now get. I think they are under-paid. A magistrate in this country, for a few hours' work, has from 800 *l.* to 1,200 *l.* a year, and you expect Indian magistrates to be confined for many hours every day in a court where the atmosphere is very bad from its being filled with people whose bodies are uncovered. It is enough to kill any man.

3911. In Bengal the offices of collector and magistrate are disunited, are they not, at present?—Yes, they are disunited.

3912. A magistrate with a jurisdiction the size of Yorkshire, in Bengal, at present only gets 1,000 rupees a month, I think?—That is all.

3913. You do not appear to agree with what many witnesses have said, that the magistrates are overpaid?—I do not think where the men are really good, as many of them are, that they are sufficiently paid.

3914. Do you really think that European children, if they are not sent to England, say for a few years, between seven and fifteen years of age, would live and thrive in India?—I have seen many examples of very fine grown men and women who have been brought up entirely in India. I can give you one fact which will in a great measure decide the question: some time ago a ball was given in Calcutta by the men on the railway and the sergeants of police; a friend of mine attended it, and he said that he never saw better specimens of English women entirely of pure blood, than he saw there.

3915. Mr. *Villiers.*] Who were they?—The wives and daughters of the engineers, and sergeants of police and mechanics, born in India.

3916. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Do you think that children would thrive for three generations without being sent to England for a few years, say between the age of seven and fifteen?—I do not say that they would not be better for it; but if any one asserts that they could not be kept alive, and could not propagate their race, I do not believe it.

3917. You have stated that the navigation of the Ganges is very badly constructed?—I stated that the navigation of the Ganges had been greatly interfered with by the construction of the Ganges canal.

3918. I believe steamers cannot go higher than Cawnpore?—They cannot go to Cawnpore; they get with extreme difficulty to Allahabad.

3919. I think there has been one instance of a steamer getting up as far as Agra?—There have been one or two instances; I will not be certain that they have not got up as far as Delhi, I know that they have been to Agra.

3920. Would it not be a great thing for India if the steamers could go as high as Delhi?—It would be of the greatest importance, and I would humbly impress upon this Committee the necessity of improving the river navigation.

3921. You appear to entertain a very bad opinion of our Mahomedan functionaries?—I have a very indifferent opinion indeed of them, and I think that the terrible examples which occurred during the late mutiny confirmed that opinion.

3922. You would trust, as I understood you, the Hindoo officials?—I would trust the Hindoo officials, I think that they are capable of great things. I have a much higher opinion of them than of the Mahomedans. I think that is the result of the opinion of most men who have considered the question, and they will agree with me. The Hindoos do not proselyte, and do not admit converts.

3923. With regard to the press in India, has not the "Friend of India" a much larger circulation than the "Hurkaru" and the "Englishman" paper?—The

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

"Friend of India," a weekly paper, has a circulation larger than the "Englishman;" but the "Englishman" has the largest circulation of any *daily* paper in India. The "Friend of India" has a larger circulation from this circumstance, that every man in the civil service, every man connected with the Government of India, or with Leadenhall-street, takes the "Friend of India;" in fact it may be considered the Government gazette, and that is the reason why it has a larger circulation than the independant papers.

3924. Is not the "Friend of India" supposed to be the best written paper?—I cannot agree to that; though a man who has an article to write once a week ought to write it better than a man who has to do it every day.

3925. Mr. *Villiers.*] In fact the "Friend of India" is the Government paper?—Entirely.

3926. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Has not the "Friend of India" latterly been abusing the Government a great deal?—That was when Mr. Marshman, the editor, was away; it had the first warning.

3927. Has not the "Friend of India" always abused the Legislative Council, from the moment of its being established?—I cannot say that.

3928. Is not the "Hurkaru" the oldest established paper in India?—Yes.

3929. Has its circulation fallen off latterly?—Yes, very considerably.

3930. What are the principles of the "Hurkaru"?—I believe they are very much of the old school.

3931. Have you held any official appointment in the North West Provinces or the Punjab?—I have held no official appointment in the North West Provinces; but from my knowledge of the country and of the tenures, having held lands myself, I was offered a recommendation to Mr. Bird, to be employed in the settlement of the North Western Provinces, but I declined it.

3932. What is your opinion of the land revenue settlement in the North Western Provinces?—Again, that was the work of Lord William Bentinck; it has been the fashion lately to abuse it; but I think, taking it as a whole, it has been the greatest work that ever the British Government carried out in India.

3933. In your opinion, have the resumption laws had anything to do with the late mutiny?—I do not think they have.

3934. In your opinion, was the late mutiny a military revolt or a national revolt?—I think it was both; the immediate cause of the mutiny was the annexation of Oude. I shall demonstrate to this Committee how that was: Most of our soldiers are drawn from Oude; their wives and families are in that country, and the Nawab could put his hand on every woman and child belonging to them. The Oude family has been true to us under every phase of our fortunes, and when they looked the blackest they were still faithful to us. The annexation of that country, in my opinion, is the blackest crime that we ever committed; they have given us millions of money; and they would not draw a sword, but trusted to the honesty and honour of this country for justice, and I believe, when they found they could not get that, they lent themselves to this revolt.

3935. Then, in your opinion, the operation of the resumption laws has not had anything to do with the late mutiny?—I think not.

3936. What is your opinion generally of the civilians as a body?—I think the civilians, generally speaking, are a body of high-principled English gentlemen. They are subject to a system that is enough to spoil anybody. If I may so express myself, it is like putting gold into the furnace; those who come out are the true metal, and the greatest proportion do come out in that state.

3937. Mr. *Villiers.*] Pure?—Yes. I have heard a great many opinions expressed upon the subject. I have been a decided opponent of the East India Company for years. I have been an Indian reformer without receiving a sixpence from any one, and I have opposed the civil service to the best of my ability, but I cannot lend myself to any of the opinions that have been expressed against them which I think they do not deserve. Of course there are bad men amongst them as there are everywhere; with some of the best men amongst them I have been on terms of friendship, and I have always found them ready to assist me in carrying out reforms, both for the benefit of the people and myself.

3938. Colonel *Sykes.*] You were not in the Company's regular service, I think?—No; but I served the Government in a civil capacity during the war.

3939. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] If a civilian misbehaves himself, is it not quickly known to the Government?—Yes; the Government know the character of every individual in the country, and of every civil servant in particular.

Digitized by Google

3940. On misconduct showing itself on the part of a civilian, is he not at once suspended, and put upon his trial?—That was the old practice; but latterly, since Leadenhall-street has had such terrible power over the country, since cadets from the old families have ceased to go out, the Colebrookes, the Mackenzies, and many of that stamp, I cannot say that it has been the practice exactly, because many of the immediate relatives of the authorities at Leadenhall-street have carried on a course of very disgraceful conduct for some time, and have been sent from one district to another. The old rule was, as you stated, when a man mishebaved himself, he was suspended till the pleasure of the Court was known.

3941. I gather from your evidence that you are greatly in favour of the introduction of the European element in India?—I do not think it can be too largely introduced.

3942. Then you agree with Mr. Saunders, that the greater the number of European settlers we can get in India, the stronger will be our rule in that country?—If the settlement of English in India had not been interfered with, mutiny or revolt would have been impossible. Mr. Yule, belonging to the same service as the Honourable Member, got up a plan for making their services available. If the civil servants treat the planters with courtesy, they are ready and willing at all times to assist them in every shape. For Bengal a police, with a few European planters only, would be necessary. We have one civil servant for areas now of about 4,000 square miles. If you describe them into circles, and have one man in the centre of each circle, you will bring justice to the door of everybody; at present there is no protection for the people. I was the medical man in charge of one of the largest civil stations in Bengal, and if a murder was committed at one end of it, the body was sent in to the surgeon to be examined; it may be days in transit, and Honourable Members may conceive for a moment what a putrid mass it is when it arrives; in fact, you can hardly tell that it is a body. How can any justice be arrived at? I got the usual letter from the magistrate to say that a murder had been committed, and I was to examine the body. I used to say, "I cannot examine a body in that state; I will not injure my own constitution and that of my assistants with an examination of that kind. The magistrates do all they can, but you cannot do justice under such a state of things. A man may be murdered, and before his body is sent in for examination, it is a mass of putridity.

3943. Mr. *Villiers.*] Have you any inquests in India?—No, except under the Queen's Court.

3944. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] You approve highly, probably, of Mr. Halliday having appointed some 90 indigo planters as honorary magistrates in Bengal?—I think it is a measure that cannot be too highly extolled.

3945. You know Mr. Montgomery very well, I dare say?—I do not know Mr. Montgomery personally; I know him, as most Indian men do, from his splendid Report on Cawnpore; it is one of the best that has been made.

3946. He has organised a highly efficient body of police in Oude, has not he? Yes; during the mutinies I published a description of the Irish constabulary, and I recommended its introduction into India.

3947. Colonel *Sykes.*] Where were you residing during the mutinies?—In Calcutta. During the heat of the mutiny I published this description of the Irish constabulary in the "Englishman," and recommended its introduction. I do not know whether I shall get any credit for it; however that may be, Mr. Montgomery is carrying it out now, and the other day, when I was honoured with an interview with Lord Stanley, I suggested that it might be carried out in all the North West Provinces of India, but not in Bengal. I suggested that we should have an artillery detail attached to the principal stations; and if you have such a police, we will not ask you for troops.

3948. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Why would not that system do for Bengal?—We do not want so expensive a system; they are such cowardly fellows, that I would go through the whole of Bengal with a troop of horse artillery.

3949. Can you state, in a few words, exactly the nature of the police that has been established in Oude?—All that I know of it is, that it is being established, as far as possible, upon the principle of the Irish constabulary.

3950. And in the Punjab?—Yes.

3951. Is not it so many Europeans to so many natives?—Yes; if it is only well organised and well managed, a bird should not fly through any district without it being known. I further recommended, which is not the case in Ireland, that there should

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

should be electric communication, subterranean; not wires upon posts, that any man could cut, but where he shall find a little difficulty in getting at them; if you do that you will secure safety.

3952. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You have just stated that you thought the settlement of Europeans in India was interfered with; can you tell me in what way you mean?—It was so far interfered with, that up to a certain period, if the Honourable Member would only look at the records of the East India Company, he will find, that they said that six or seven Europeans annually was quite sufficient to go there. When I returned to India, I had to go to a great expense in stamps; it cost me 14 *l.*, and I had to go before a magistrate and swear that I was not a *mechanic.*

3953. Colonel *Sykes.*] In what year was that?—In 1831.

3954. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Do you think many people were deterred from going to India owing to that regulation?—I will give you an instance. The Government refused the leader of our bar, a man who is very well known, the late Mr. Theodore Dickens, leave to go out; he was one of the most distinguished men who ever went to India, and he practised there for many years. When the East India Company refused to allow him to go, he said he would go in spite of them, and he did so.

3955. Mr. *Villiers.*] How was he allowed to establish himself in India?—When he got out, he found that the men out there were much more liberal than the Government at home. They saw that he was an educated gentleman coming to practice an honourable profession, and he was not interfered with.

3956. Might not he have been sent away at any moment?—At twenty-four hours' notice. His father was the Recorder of Penang.

3957. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You think that this interference, together with many other things, have prevented a great many Europeans from settling in India?—There cannot be a question about it.

3958. Do you think that the effect of the information which will be conveyed through this Committee to the public, will have a tendency to induce people to go to India?—The people of India look with great interest to the result of this Committee; I am in hopes that its examinations will have a tendency to induce English settlers to go to India.

3959. Had our evidence reached Calcutta before you came away?—It had reached Calcutta, but I was so unwell that I could not attend to it myself.

3960. You think it gave satisfaction?—Yes.

3961. You have spoken about soldiers marrying; do you mean that statement in a sanitary or an economic sense?—Both, and with a view to colonization.

3962. In order that their children may be settled in the country?—Yes.

3963. You think it would be well if money were laid out in improving the navigation of the rivers in India?—You cannot lay out too much money, if it be laid out properly, in the improvement of the rivers; railways will never bear the immense produce of India. You must look to rivers, and to canals and water conveyance generally, to convey the produce of the country to the seaboard.

3964. You think, in addition to the railway communication, the improvement of navigation is of the utmost importance?—It is of the last importance.

3965. Have you had any opportunity of knowing whether the effects of the mutiny have been to alter much the feelings of the people towards Europeans?—I am afraid that that great respect which hedged round the European has been greatly broken down; I cannot but think so, and I think it will take a long time to renew it. The best evidence that I can give of the respect in which European life was held is, that there is no instance on record of an European ever being *Thugged.*

3966. Have you any reason to apprehend that that will no longer be the case?—I am very much afraid that for some time European life will not be so secure as it was, and that the respect for Europeans will not be so great.

3967. You have mentioned that you were at Culcutta during the time of the mutiny?—I was.

3968. Were the reports which prevailed here of a panic amongst the Europeans, true or not?—There was every cause for it; Calcutta was within an ace of being taken. There are men now in this country who could tell you the great danger in which we were. A conspiracy was on foot to have taken Calcutta, to have let the prisoners loose, and to have sent the budmashes into every part of the town to fire the shipping, and destroy every European in the place.

3969. *Chairman.*]

Digitized by Google

3969. *Chairman.*] Were you there at the time?—Yes. The clue to this conspiracy was put into the hands of the Government by Mr. William Cobb Hurry, editor of the "Englishman" newspaper. I will say further, if we had not had a single European soldier, but had had a vigorous Government, there would have been no danger to India when the mutiny broke out. The communication between us and the Government was carried on by the Governor-general's surgeon, Dr. Leckie, and I said, "Doctor, this is merely the beginning of it, and if you will allow us to sound the tocsin, we will have every white face capable of bearing arms on the glacis of Fort William at Calcutta in 48 hours for you, and we will hold India without another soldier coming." They would not do so because they wished the people in this country to believe that there was no danger. I shall state a fact which ought to be known to this Committee. After this had occurred, under cover of night, a European guard was brought in to protect the person of Lord Canning; that I know for a fact, and it ought to be known in this country. I will give you another fact with respect to some Frenchmen and Sardinians; there was a Sardinian frigate lying off the Esplanade and the officers gave a ball to Lord Canning, at which I was present, and I believe I am correct in saying that these men had their guns prepared to assist us. The Frenchmen came forward and said to the Government, "Form us into a corps," and they were treated almost with contempt. We happened to have a very bad specimen of the civil service as a magistrate, rather a conceited gentleman, and he said: "Give the Europeans bludgeons." What use was it to put a bludgeon into the hands of a Frenchman, who is more accustomed to handle a rapier? In what position did the Government place themselves? In a very short time they were very glad to get any man who would come forward to assist them. I commanded a body of cavalry and infantry myself in the suburbs.

3970. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You have stated that there was a want of vigour on the part of the Government at the commencement; was that the general opinion in India?—It was the general opinion in India that with a vigorous Government, the disasters we have suffered would never have occurred.

3971. You think that if the first symptoms of mutiny had been vigorously put down, the probability is that it would not have extended?—I am old enough to remember when a regiment was put to death at Barrackpoor, and had the same course been adopted with the mutinous Barrackpore brigade, you would have stopped the mutinies all over India.

3972. And hence saved a great deal of bloodshed?—In the end; the first blow is half the battle, and if it had been struck in time, the subsequent disaster would have been avoided.

3973. Mr. *Villiers.*] Where was the first blow to have been struck; do you mean at Meerut?—No; at Barrackpore; they were ready to destroy us.

3974. Mr. *Campbell.*] You alluded in a previous answer to Sir Edward Paget?—Yes.

3975. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I understand you to say, that you commanded a body of volunteers; of whom did they consist?—Some Europeans and some country-born. I had every assistance from the magistrate, Mr. Ferguson; and I must say that the native darogah, Baboo Hem Chundur Ker, behaved very well. When we were threatened by sepoys, I turned out and commanded these men.

3976. Your opinion is, that the European community were not well treated at that time in Calcutta by the Government?—I believe they were very badly treated; we were prepared to receive Lord Canning with every respect, being the son of the great George Canning; he came to India with all the prestige of his father's name; and there was not a man of us that would not have stood by him; in fact, we would have written and made a reputation for him in spite of himself; but we were treated till the danger was imminent almost with contempt; he put strictures upon the press when we were using as men and gentlemen our utmost efforts to strengthen the hands of Government.

3977. Have you had any experience as to the working of educational measures in India?—Yes.

3978. I mean since Sir Charles Wood's despatch; what has been the effect of that?—I will tell you what has been the effect; I think very large salaries have been given. When the East India Company were compelled to adopt any measure they looked to see how much money they could save for themselves, and, I think, a great portion of the money for education has been given in large salaries to their own friends.

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

24 March 1859.

3979. You are favourable, I presume, to an extended system of education amongst the natives of India?—I do not think it can be extended too far; in fact, it has produced already very great good amongst them.

3980. Have you ever had an opportunity of visiting missionary schools?—I have visited the missionary schools; I have been on terms of the greatest intimacy with the missionaries; I have seen men working with only Providence to watch over their efforts, and I must say, as a general rule, that they are a most exemplary and pious body of men, I cannot say anything to the contrary.

3981. They seem to have secured the confidence of the people, and during the mutiny were of great use to the Government?—I think they have been of very great use. At Benares, which is probably the very seat of Hindooism, I was the medical attendant upon the missionary body, and I know that the people generally have the highest respect for them.

3982. Do not you think that railways will enable Europeans to go to the more healthy parts of India, and there live?—There cannot be a question of it; and the natives will use the railway as well as the Europeans.

Lunæ, 28° *die Martii*, 1859.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baillie.	Mr. Arthur Mills.
Mr. Campbell.	Mr. Richardson.
Mr. De Vere.	Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Mr. Ewart.	Colonel Sykes.
Mr. Gregson.	Mr. W. Vansittart.
Mr. Kinnaird.	Mr. Villiers.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Ralph Moore, Esq., called in; and further Examined.

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

3983. Colonel *Sykes*.] YOU have stated that you think the European race could be healthily propagated in India?—That is my opinion.

3984. Are you aware that the descendants of European Portuguese, who have constantly endeavoured to settle in India, are now characterised by physical deterioration, and differ little in colour from the natives of the country?—They are nominally Portuguese, but in reality they are pure natives and have no European blood in them.

3985. Have you ever been at Goa, Damaun, Dieu, or Bombay?—No.

3986. You have never seen the descendants of the Portuguese colonists there?—No. Any observations I may make I beg to observe have reference to my personal knowledge of the Bengal side of India.

3987. Are you not aware of the absolute fact that the descendants of European settlers, for example, the Portuguese at these places, Goa, Damaun, Dieu, and Bombay, are scarcely distinguishable from the natives of the country in colour?—I think it is very likely they are so. The Honourable Member will understand that it depends, as I said before, so much upon the habits of the race whether they propagate their species in India or not. When I was at home many years ago I was introduced to Father Matthew, and I had the pleasure of communicating to that extraordinary man that those soldiers who were of temperate habits, according to the statistical returns of Her Majesty's regiments, showed a much smaller mortality than those men who were in the habit of using spirituous liquors.

3988. Have you ever seen any of the descendants of European Portuguese of the third descent?—I have no acquaintance with them, but I know, as I said before, that there are descendants of Europeans; I cannot say that they are descendants of Portuguese, as they are termed, it is only so in name.

3989. Are

Digitized by Google

3989. Are you aware of any other European nation which has attempted to colonise in India?—The Dutch attempted it in Java. The settlement of foreign nations in India is, comparatively speaking, insignificant. The French have a very small portion, and the Danes have ceded to us the only town which they held in the country.

3990. The French and Danes at Pondicherry and Chundernuggur have settled for some considerable period of time; have you seen any of their descendants of the third generation of European blood?—I have not examined the subjects of other countries with the accuracy and care that I have those of our own.

3991. Your opinion is not the result of any practical knowledge, but is simply the result of an hypothesis which you entertain that it is possible for the European race to be propagated in India?—I stated in my former examination that there are many families in Calcutta of pure European descent of the third generation.

3992. Are not those exceptional cases?—I cannot admit that. I think the race could be continued in India, particularly now that there will be the means of conveying them to the hills for a change of climate occasionally.

3993. Still, you have never seen any of the third generation of European race, with the exceptions you have mentioned, in India?—I have not.

3994. You say that you are well acquainted with the habits of the natives?—I have had at least as much intercourse with the natives of India as most living men. I can speak their language; I have worn their garb, and I have attended them in sickness and sorrow. All that I have ever got I got from them, and I have a very high respect for the Hindoo character. Against the Mahomedans I have given strong evidence, and I am aware that a very high Indian authority is opposed to me. But to confirm that evidence I might go back to the days of Hyder Ally, and refer to the Crusade which was then preached against us; to a second, after our disasters in Cabul, and to a third, during the second Seikh campaign; the two latter by Mussulman priests. I might point to the Judge, Civil Surgeon, and Deputy Magistrate, who were slaughtered at Bareilly; to the Nawab of Ferruckabad, who blew women and children from his guns; and to the outrages at Patna, and show that te M ahomedans there were in a conspiracy to destroy all Europeans. I might also show that it was a Moulvie who tampered with the Governor General's guard, and I might prove that we were saved by the Hindoo Ranees of Nagpore from destruction, though the very garments of those women were sold by public outcry by Lord Dalhousie in Calcutta.

3995. Mr. *Gregson.*] When was this?—During the last mutiny.

3996. Colonel *Sykes.*] Have you had any opportunity of seeing the Hindoos in their domestic relations?—I have. I have attended their wives, and I have attended their children.

3997. Is there great harmony in Hindoo families?—Very great.

3998. Is great deference for parents exhibited?—The greatest respect for parents; it is not exceeded in any part of the world. There is great love from the parent to the child. I do not know a stronger affection than that which exists in the breast of a Hindoo mother for her male child. I admit that it is not so much for the female.

3999. Do not Hindoo children take upon themselves the debts of their parents?—They do.

4000. How do they ascertain those debts?—Simply, when a man dies from demands being made upon his estate.

4001. Is it not by accepting entries in the lender's book without any bonds?—Their transactions are conducted in the most simple but beautiful manner.

4002. Do not they simply accept the debts that are entered in books without bonds or other obligations?—Yes; the Hindoos are the most honourable men to deal with that I ever met with, and I have had considerable transactions with them.

4003. Is it not very much the practice for sons and their wives to live under the parental roof?—It is very general.

4004. Do they live harmoniously?—Very much so; in fact the Hindoo people are tractable and docile, and are to be very easily governed; there are fewer police officers in Hindostan amongst Hindoos than in any part of Europe, and with good government they are very easily kept in subjection, and might be kept peaceable and prosperous.

4005. You spoke of dispensaries through the country; are they established by the Government, or by individuals?—They are, in almost all cases, established

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

by the Government; there have been some established by Hindoos of wealth and benevolence, and those are supported at the expense of the founders.

4006. Are not considerable contributions made by the natives to the support of those dispensaries?—Yes; I was once passing up the Ganges with my poor rajah, attending him on a pilgrimage; a collector asked me for a contribution to the hospital, and I went to the rajah and said, "Now, here is a good opportunity for you to dispense some of your great wealth; give me something for the collector." He gave me 40*l.* sterling, and I have to this day the collector's receipt for the money.

4007. Have you ever read any of the reports of native medical officers in charge of those dispensaries?—Yes.

4008. In what language are they written?—In English.

4009. Are they indicative of considerable medical acquirements?—They are indicative of very great medical acquirements; I have had them under my own charge, and I have been astonished at the extent of their knowledge. Although not a member of the service, I have been present at their examinations; having gone in amongst the old medical officers, who have said, "Dr. Moore, take your seat;" therefore I know what they can do. I should like to bring some of them to this country, and to operate in our hospitals before our medical men, and show what they are able to do; we owe the commencement of those dispensaries to Lord William Bentinck, whose name cannot be too much venerated.

4010. Under what control are those dispensaries?—Always under the control of the medical superintendent of the district.

4011. Is he a civil surgeon?—They are under the civil surgeon when there are no troops at the station, but when it is a military establishment they are under the military superintending surgeon.

4012. Are those dispensaries in great repute amongst the people?—Very great.

4013. Are they very generally resorted to?—Very much so; the respect for the Western practice of medicine is fast diminishing quackery, and death as its consequence; I cannot find language to describe the Hindoo system of medicine; the Mahomedan is better, but the Hindoo system is deadly.

4014. Those reports to which I have alluded not only show a practical knowledge of the profession, but also scientific acquirements, I believe?—Yes.

4015. *Chairman.*] Is not the extension of medical knowledge of great importance to the settlement of Europeans in India?—It is of the very greatest importance. I have endeavoured, as far as I could, to introduce the Western system of medicine, and a native has given me as much as 5*l.* for "Quain's Anatomy," which was translated for the late Government by my friend Dr. Mouatt, who is now the superintendent of prisons. I procured that book at a cost of 5*l.* for a native, and he put the 50 rupees down, which is a large sum for a native to pay (as some Honourable Members will know). With the permission of the Committee, I should like to put in a proposal which I made to the Government of India after a visit to the Maternité, in Paris. It is a proposition made by myself to teach the native women, in their own language, how to treat their sisters in childbirth.

[*The following document was delivered in*:]

PROPOSAL for the Establishment of a Native Hospital in the City of Benares.

THE extraordinary mortality, which at present prevails in this populous city, has convinced me of the absolute necessity of much more extended efforts being made to bring European medical advice and attendance within the reach of all classes of the native community. I therefore resolved, with the kind assistance and co-operation of the civil authorities, to use my utmost endeavours to effect this desirable object, and propose, provided sufficient funds can be obtained for the undertaking, to commence an hospital, to be called, "The Benares City Hospital," supported by voluntary contributions.

The want of such an institution is evident, from the fact that this great city contains a fixed population of 300,000 souls, together with a large daily influx of pilgrims from all parts of India, many of whom remain for long periods; and for the relief of those we have at present only one small Government hospital, containing 16 beds. This, although most efficiently superintended by the civil surgeon, is manifestly inadequate to meet the wants of the inhabitants. I propose myself as a candidate for the superintendence of the hospital under a committee to be composed of influential resident gentlemen, European and native.

It is also proposed, as soon as practicable, to form as part of this institution, a lying-in hospital,

Digitized by Google

hospital, where a limited number of respectable European, Eurasian, and native women will be properly instructed in midwifery. The instruction to be given in English and the vernacular. This a long residence in the country, with some knowledge of the people and their language, will I trust enable me to undertake with success.

The want of a class of persons qualified to render assistance to parturient women is acknowledged by the profession generally, and as a further argument in favour of particular attention being paid to this most important branch, I would adduce from my own observation the entire success which attends the system in France, where women are sent from the departments to Paris for education, at the public expense; after which they are disseminated through the whole country, and no person, unless possessing a certificate of proficiency, can legally practise. It may be proper to state, when this subject was mentioned to Nawaub Ameen-ud-dowlah, he offered to place premises at my disposal suitable for the purpose, being situated in the southern part of the city, and at a distance from the Government hospital; they are also conveniently placed for the increasing Christian community connected with the Church mission.

In conclusion I would express my conviction that this example of munificence will be generally followed by the native gentry, when the benevolent purposes of this institution are clearly explained to them.

Ralph Moore,
Member Royal College of Surgeons, London.

Benares, 1 June 1847.

"Friend of India," 30 September 1847.

4016. Colonel *Sykes.*] A question has been put to you about the state of the arts and sciences in India; are you aware that every village has its astronomer or astrologer?—I cannot say every village, but every place of any importance has.

4017. Are there not native almanacks published, in which eclipses and the places of the chief heavenly bodies are determined within seconds of time?—Yes; they did it 1,400 years ago. Colebrooke translated the Brahma Gupta, which solved a prize question put by Brouncker at Trinity College, Dublin, during the last century.

4018. Are not the natives of India capable of calculating the places of the heavenly bodies to seconds of time?—To great precision.

4019. Have you had opportunity, from your contact with the European civil service in India and the military service, of forming an opinion with regard to the capacity of both civilians and military men for ready communication with the natives of India in their own language?—I have; some of my best friends (unfortunately a great many of them are dead) were amongst the military, and I have known officers with a knowledge of the native languages that could scarcely be exceeded. The examination for an interpretership to a regiment is searching and fair. Committees are composed of officers and civilians, and papers are put indiscriminately into the hands of candidates; letters from soldiers and records out of the courts; I have had the experience of acquaintance with these men, and I can say, that they have a very considerable knowledge of the native language. It is proved every day, for orders are obliged to be interpreted by these men before a whole regiment; and an ignorant man cannot take up a paper and pretend to translate it when there are numbers present who are thoroughly acquainted with the language.

4020. Your impression is, that the generality, at all events, of the public servants have a competent knowledge of the native language to enable them to perform the duties of the public service?—I have been from circumstances more amongst the military than amongst the civilians, and the knowledge of the native language, especially amongst the military, is of a very high character.

4021. Are not you of opinion that a European in India must be comparatively useless, both as a public servant and to himself, unless he has a competent knowledge of the native languages?—I think it is the very first qualification, and he cannot get on unless he has it.

4022. Mr. *Gregson.*] Are the native languages easily acquired?—They are by men of ability, who have learned one or two European languages, and who have had a gentleman's education; but they are not easily acquired by uneducated men, few of whom ever speak the language well.

4023. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Have you paid much attention to the navigation of the rivers of India?—I have paid the very greatest attention to that subject. I have laboured very hard, and I have a proof of it in my hand. I have not only considered the rivers of India, but the rivers of America. With regard to the American river, the Mississippi, down which the cotton passes, and which is of a similar

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

similar character to our Ganges, there is a remarkable book, known to every hydraulic engineer, written by Ellet, who was employed by the United States Government, and a large sum of money was laid out for the improvement of that river, which now brings cotton and other goods at an almost incredibly small expense; and the same can be done with the Ganges, if the same skill and only a hundredth part of the capital are expended.

4024. Did not you send a memorial to the Government on the subject of the navigation of rivers?—I never sent a memorial to the Government, but I have written, and for many years impressed upon the Government the necessity of improving the navigation. I gave evidence upon that question in 1853, and Mr. Mangles, who was a member of the Committee, said, that with reference to navigation and irrigation, I was perfectly correct.

4025. Have you paid much attention to the rivers of the Nuddea?—I have frequently recommended them to the Government as an important subject for consideration; they are closed for nine months out of the twelve; when the rain from Heaven opens them the toll-gatherer appears, and exacts a toll upon them; when they are closed, of course he goes away. Thirty years ago Mr. May was employed upon those rivers, and he had a dredge upon them, the expense of which Government found too irksome.

4026. *Chairman.*] The Committee may understand that you confirm what has been said by other witnesses with regard to the improvement of navigation in the Nuddea rivers?—Yes; our goods are kept all the year in the interior, because we cannot get them down; we either want a canal or the Nuddea rivers made navigable. If that be done, we can fill all our ships with produce; we want no money, but a good Government.

4027. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] You were asked whether India could not manufacture iron for her own railways; do you think that that is practicable?—If we had European skill, European energy and capital, I do not see why we should not; but I must give the Committee to understand that our iron is of a very pure description; it is superior to the Swedish iron.

4028. *Chairman.*] What iron are you speaking of?—I am speaking of the iron on the Bengal side of the country, but the general quality of Indian iron is much the same.

4029. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] To what particular place are you referring?—To the iron of the North West Provinces; that which comes to Bengal, and is generally used there; it is of such good quality, that a small quantity is sent home to be manufactured into surgical instruments; there is a technical name for it, which I do not remember. We have a great respect for Mr. Roebuck, and I should wish to do anything for his constituents; the natives like to use English tools, especially Sheffield tools; whenever they can get them they use them.

4030. Are there great facilities for smelting iron?—There are some, but not to the extent that we require.

4031. Would not the iron, these facilities for smelting being wanting, cost more than could be afforded for railway purposes?—That is a question of capital and skill.

4032. You have paid some attention, I believe, to the subject of irrigation?—I have paid a great deal of attention to irrigation. Perhaps the Committee will be good enough to allow me to put in a paper to which the thanks of the Court are appended, in which I have gone fully into the question. I think the evidence which the Committee has already had will confirm my observations. I have looked through all the large public works of irrigation, and have sunk shafts myself; and I know of none, public or private, that have been conducted with any degree of skill, that have not been most remunerative. I took out two centrifugal pumps made by Messrs. Gwynne, Son & Co., at my own expense, and exhibited one at the Government Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

[*The following document on Irrigation was delivered in:*]

2, Fulham-place, Maida-hill, West,
London, 31 January 1853.

Sir,

Upon the subject of the personal conference I had with you some days since, I have now the honour to transmit a few suggestions, which I request that you will submit to the consideration of the Directors of the Honourable East India Company.

The importance to the general welfare of India of efficient method of irrigation is so palpable,

Digitized by Google

palpable, that I need offer no apology for drawing attention to the means of developing the agricultural resources of that great country. The land has from time immemorial furnished the chief part of the expenses of the State; and it has always been considered the duty, as it certainly is the interest of the latter to assist in making it productive. To make up for the deficiency of rain from above, nature has given to all the plains of India an inexhaustible supply of water from below. By digging and building wells, water can everywhere be had in any quantity, at various depths, and the value of the land much depends on the depth of water below the surface; there are, therefore, wells for irrigation in every village. Some have the means of irrigating a great portion, some a very small portion of their whole lands.

If, then, the artificial application to the soil, of the fluid indispensable to its fertility, is provided to an extent inadequate to its wants, this evil, great as it is, must be attributed not to the absence of water, but to the means of lifting it. To my own knowledge (and I declare the testimony of many years' experience) families will frequently leave one village for another upon the promise of a sufficient supply of water for their crops.

In Behar and the North-Western Provinces, water is generally raised from the wells for the purpose of irrigation in the following manner: a small wheel, from 12 to 18 inches in diameter, with a grooved circumference, is suspended over the mouth of the well by means of uprights and cross-piece; upon this wheel runs the well-rope, to which is attached a large leathern bag, kept open by an iron hoop; at the other extremity of the rope is fixed a yoke, under which two bullocks are placed; from the well is an inclined plane, equal in length to the distance of water from the surface; upon this bullocks travel upwards as the empty bag descends the well, and downwards with the full one. The imperfections of such a contrivance are too obvious to require indication; expensive in its application, and tedious in its use, its results, unsatisfactory under the most favourable circumstances, are not unfrequently wholly insufficient to repay the cost of the appliances and the labour. The basket and well-rope made, the one invariably and the other generally, of leather, need continual renewal and repairs. The bullocks of the ryots, at all times badly fed, fail them altogether when drought prevails, from want of forage; hence the occasional occurrence of a crisis, fraught with calamities such as I witnessed during the famine in the North-Western Provinces in 1837–38, when the crops perished from the want of an efficient system of irrigation.

In ordinary times, the labour of one pair of bullocks and three men, during six hours, is necessary to lead a superficial inch of water over one-fifth of an acre, at an expense of 10 annas, or, per acre, 6*s*. 3*d*. sterling, estimating the value of the rupee at 2*s*. The accomplishment of this result, inconsiderable and costly as it is, assumes the proximity of the water at more than 36 feet below the ground; if it has to be sought at a greater depth, the difficulty is too great for the people to overcome, unless they have large means, which is seldom the case.

Of the fact to which I have just adverted, the district of Agra furnishes an example. There is in this district less irrigation than in most others, and the water is far from the surface; number of masonry wells 5,263; average depth of water from the surface 39 feet. Here and, indeed, throughout Behar and the North-Western provinces, when the rains are scanty the crops are all light, and a large portion of them is lost. I might enlarge upon the defects of the mode of irrigation universally employed by the natives of India, but it were needless to multiply quotations in illustration of what is equally notorious to those who have visited that country, and familiar to all who have read the works which relate to its agriculture.

Can it be denied that the introduction of the common iron or brass pump would be a substantial improvement upon such a state of things? If so, may not the adoption of this useful invention be justly deemed an object worthy the consideration and approval of the Honourable Court.

The proposal which I venture humbly to submit is, that a small establishment, consisting of a superintendent, accountant, and two or three practical men acquainted with hydraulics might, not without a fair prospect of beneficial results, be instituted at some central station in the dooab (Futty Ghur, for instance, would, I conceive, be a suitable locality,) for the manufacture of pumps and of the framework, &c., necessary for fixing them over the wells. This would constitute, as the late Lord William Bentinck sagaciously remarked, that every manufactory in India does, "a school" whence would be disseminated a knowledge of their construction and management, which, spreading from province to province, would soon become familiar to every village blacksmith. The value of the machine would receive a visible demonstration by its application in the first instance to cantonment and barrack wells. Models might also be exhibited, and lectures delivered to the natives explaining them. Drawings, diagrams, and likewise descriptions in the principal eastern languages, might be sent to the rulers of native states, and other respectable persons within our own territories. The institution being a government one, would at once secure their confidence and support.

The comparatively small amount of labour necessary to render this invention available, the quantity of water which it is able to raise in a short space of time, the small cost of its manufacture, the durability of its materials, and the simplicity of its mechanism, are advantages too intrinsic not to be appreciated even where, as in England, it has been known for centuries, but which would be estimated at once more highly and more justly in a land where novelty alone would suffice to render it conspicuous.

In those parts of the country where wells are numerous, the adequacy of manual labour to

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

to the working of the pumps, would by superseding to a considerable extent the necessity of employing bullocks to draw up buckets, leave them more at the service of the "ryot" for the purposes of tillage. Thus, more land would be brought under the plough, and indirectly, no less than directly, would the increased facilities for irrigation contribute to the success of agriculture, and multiply the produce of the fields.

I have consulted several engineers of eminence, likewise practical men; I may mention William Lee, Esq., engineer to the Board of Health, Messrs. Gwynne, Son & Co., Essex-street, Essex Wharf, Messrs Easton & Amos, Grove, Southwark, Messrs. Warner and Sons, Jewin-street Crescent, Mr. Greenley, Pentonville, Mr. Mechi, Tiptree-hall; without a single exception, I am happy to say that they not only acknowledge the practicability of my scheme, but are quite convinced that the most beneficial results would be the consequence of its introduction. Pumps suitable for my purpose, are manufactured here even as low as 1 *l.* 10 *s.*, and increase in value to 55 *l.*, for wells of 100 feet and upwards. From all the enquiries I have made, with manual labour alone, I think I am justified in stating that I shall be able to raise water at a maximum cost of 9 *s.* per acre, for which the present cost is 6 *s.* 3 *d.* Mr. Mechi writes, I find practically that the cost of putting on liquid manure much diluted, (which is of a much greater gravity than water) is 1 *d.* per ton; this includes interest on investment and working expenses. The expense of 1 *d.* per ton, is for raising and distributing the water like a shower at a mile distance.

It will not be seriously urged as an objection to the proposal which I have advanced, that it is distinguished by no originality; its very simplicity may cause a smile, but those who know the natives of India, will allow how necessary simplicity is, where any improvement is submitted for their adoption. Nor will the expediency of carrying out the plan proposed, be disproved by an allegation which can have little weight to bias the judgment of those well acquainted with India, that the habits of the natives are unchangeable. That such is the character of the Hindoos, is a notion compatible only with the most superficial knowledge of them. I might give an authentic account of a Brahmin in the North Western Provinces, who having when away from home seen a pump, had one made, and placed in a well after his return. It might be related with what curiosity and admiration the efficiency of the appliance was viewed by those to whom he exhibited it, and shown that if their opinion of its worth was taken by its speedy derangement, (owing to its rude construction) they were not slow to recognise its utility.

I may be permitted to observe that while the advantages of an improved system of well irrigation would be everywhere available to the cultivator, those produced by canals are so i particular localities only. Thus the 6th rule of the Ganges Canal prohibits irrigation from this source within five miles of a military station, and one or two of a large native town. And yet the supply of water for the purposes of tillage derived from the canals has certainly produced consequences which prove it to be an object worthy of the consideration that has of late years been given to it. While we learn from the canal reports the difference under the most favourable circumstances between irrigated and non-irrigated lands, viz., wheat per acre, 550 lbs., and about 730 lbs. for barley, a more profound impression is produced by the contemplation of what public aqueducts have effected upon the most barren tracts. The best watered yall in proportion to its irrigable area, is the once sterile district of Hissar, the chief towns of which were found in 1807 to be literally without an inhabitant. The canal here has almost called into being, an active, contented, and prosperous tenantry. Nearly 1,500,000 *l.* in agricultural produce was saved by the canal, of which about one-tenth, or 150,000 *l.* was paid to Government as land and water rent; while the remainder supported in comfort, during a period of devastating famine, the inhabitants of nearly 500 villages. "The influence of the famine years, 1837–38 is as marked in the Eastern, as we found it in the Western Jumna Canals; and we subjoin a calculation of the gross value of the agricultural produce, saved to the community on that occasion, by the use of the canal water. Gross value of produce saved by irrigation was nearly half a million sterling, of which about one-tenth, or 50,000 *l.* was Government revenue; and the remainder, the property of the agricultural community. The united Jumna Canals, therefore, saved during 1837–38, property to the value of nearly 2,000,000 *l.*" (Canal Reports.)

It is painful to see the magnificent volume of water that for four months at least of every year runs fruitlessly to the sea; which, if but a fraction of its contents were retained, would fertilise whole districts, that now, parched and dry, witness the passage of what they so much need, flowing by unheeded. With an annual supply of water from the heavens of 10 to 12 feet in depth, all along the western ghats at Muhabuleshwar, upwards of 230 inches, or nearly 20 feet of rain fall in four months of the year. Few parts of India afford better opportunities of cultivation by irrigation than a great portion of the Bombay Presidency, although so strange to say, scarcely any advantage has hitherto been taken of this valuable assistant to agriculture. India possesses the three grand requisites for the most abundant and luxuriant cultivation, a rich soil, great heat, and great moisture. The two former are always available, but the latter is supplied during four months of the year; the remaining two-thirds of the year scarcely affording any. To benefit by these natural advantages, it is absolutely necessary that means should be taken to secure to the land throughout the year, that moisture which is communicated during only one-third of that time, which can only be done by retaining the water, or a certain portion of it, that now runs by the river channels uselessly to the sea, in such a manner as to admit of its distribution throughout the year over the country, for the purposes of irrigation.

In conclusion, I trust that the Honourable Court will not judge of the importance of the scheme I have ventured to lay before them, by my imperfect description of it. I can with

Digitized by Google

with truth state that a desire to improve the present system of native irrigation was painfully forced upon my attention years ago, and, with this in view, I have endeavoured to obtain all the information I could upon the subject, both from reading and from men capable of affording it. The result has been that I have not discovered a single instance where Government has come forward with funds for the purpose in which they have not been fully reimbursed, and as to the beneficial effects upon the people, they are too apparent to require comment.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Ralph Moore.*

To James Cosmo Melvill, Esq.,
Secretary to the Honourable East India Company, London.

Sir, East India House, 17 February 1853.

I HAVE laid before the Court of Directors of the East India Company your letter dated the 31st ultimo, in which you recommend the use of pumps for the purpose of irrigation in India, in lieu of the methods now generally practised with that object, and I have received their directions to convey to you their thanks for your communication.

I am, &c.
Dr. Moore. (signed) *James C. Melvill.*

4033. Mr. *Gregson.*] Am I to understand that your plan recommends the formation of wells or tanks, and then a mode of raising water for the purpose of supply?—Yes; it recommends a method of use as well as of supply; it rests with the Government to extend the mode by its adoption upon the wells and tanks which they have at present.

4034. *Chairman.*] Are you acquainted with any Artesian wells in India?—One was begun in Fort William, but they met with difficulties, and have not continued it.

4035. Do not you know that the French in Algeria have brought water into places where the natives never dreamt that water could be introduced, by means of Artesian wells?—I am perfectly aware of it. When the question of Algeria was considered in France, my cousin, who was on the Committee of Inquiry, and is now Director-General of Postes, consulted me upon products that would be likely to be useful, and I drew up the mode of preparing indigo, and gave it to him. I was gratified to see the French Government go into the detail of a matter likely to benefit commerce, while ours had been totally neglected for a century.

4036. If a system of Artesian wells were introduced into the parts of India where there is a great want of water, and no other probability of getting water with success, would not great advantages accrue to those parts of the country?—It is only a question of science, and if it could be done it would be of the greatest possible benefit.

4037. Has it not been done in Algeria?—I am not aware.

4038. Mr. *Villiers.*] I understood you to say that the French Government paid immediate attention to the subject, but you were not employed by the French Government, and therefore do not know what they actually have done in Algeria?—I was not employed, but I was asked by my cousin, who was a member of committee.

4039. Do works of irrigation in India, if they are conducted on an extensive scale, depend upon the assistance given to them by the Government?—They depend entirely upon the assistance that is given to them by the Government at present.

4040. Could any company have been formed for the purpose of establishing irrigation anywhere in India independently of the Government in times past?—No one will put their money into Indian investments with the laws and regulations at present in force, they will when they have British law to protect them.

4041. You think it has been the past system of Government that has prevented the extension of public works of this kind, which you say are so essential to the development of the products of India?—I do.

4042. Do you state that the laws still in force in India are such that they would deter a private company from entering upon those speculations?—Decidedly so.

4043. Can you say that people have a different feeling now with respect to the insecurity of any enterprise in consequence of the change of Government, which transferred the former from the Company to the Crown?—When I was at home in 1853, I advocated a transfer of the country to the Crown, and Sir Charles Wood,

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

the then President of the Board of Control, gave me a long interview; I then urged upon him by every thing I could say, to transfer the country to the Crown, and if my humble views had been attended to we should have been very likely spared the disasters which have recently occurred.

4044. Have you any means of telling us whether a difference of opinion prevails now among speculators or projectors with regard to the possibility of promoting these works of irrigation since the change of government?—It did so at first; the Indian funds rose, and everything looked well when the Queen took possession of the country; but gentlemen who have come home since, tell me that they are afraid it is merely a change of government in name only.

4045. Have you actually seen persons who have returned from India since the Act passed last year who are disheartened from the way in which the new system is administered?—Quite so.

4046. Can you state any particulars in illustration of that?—It is so short a time. But the best proof I can give is, that the Indian funds were at five per cent. immediately the authority of the Queen was promulgated; but now they are in as bad a state as they were during the mutiny.

4047. *Chairman.*] From want of confidence?—Yes.

4048. In whom?—In the Government; from the bungling financiers of the Government in Calcutta. They have no confidence in the Government; they have five open loans at the present moment; the natives are just as shrewd, and as capable of judging of a financial measure as any of us, and if the Government of India will take the same plan that is adopted in this country when they want money from the capitalists of Calcutta, they will get it at the lowest rate. One that has been recommended time out of mind, by a gentleman I have mentioned before, my friend Mr. William Cobb Hurry.

4049. Mr. *Villiers.*] Have you any information upon the finance of India to enable you to state whether there are other sources than those which have been resorted to hitherto, with respect to which you believe the country is capable of increase of taxation, so as to dispense with the system of borrowing money whenever it is wanted?—If an economical and good government be adopted, India can go on without debt or difficulty.

4050. Have you from your own observation or consideration matured any system, or can you state any system by which taxes can be raised other than those which have been raised?—To do that, a man would have to devote considerable time and attention to the subject.

4051. Are we to understand you to say, that the mind of the natives is not disturbed by any action on the part of the missionaries in India?—I do not think it is.

4052. So that we have no reason any longer to expect that there will be apprehension on the part of the natives that we want to convert them, or to suppress their religion?—Not the slightest.

4053. Can you state from anything you have ever heard or learnt, that any considerable number of Hindoos or Mahomedans have been converted to Christianity; I mean sincere converts, not the outcasts who have been paid to profess it?—It is very difficult to judge of man's sincerity, but a great number of respectable Hindoos have become Christians. I have warned the Committee against Mahomedans; the Mahomedans will neither receive your religion nor your education, and if ever India be lost to us, it will be from the Mahomedans. They have no caste; each man can put his hand in the dish, and there is close communication between the disciples of the prophet.

4054. Do you think the people are offended by seeing native children instructed at our schools?—I do not think they are. In some instances they have even asked for the admission of the Bible into the Government schools. The Bible is commonly read in all the Mission schools, particularly in the schools that have been established by the Scotch Presbyterians.

4055. When you allude to Christian missionaries, do you allude to the missions of different persuasions whose several missionaries teach different doctrines?—I allude to all without distinction; I believe they are, generally speaking, men of excellent character, and every man is working according to his own conscience, and in a very vast field.

4056. You are alluding, for example, to the Roman Catholic missionaries as well as Presbyterian?—Yes, the Catholics have made a great many converts.

4057. And they do not come into collision with our missionaries?—Not that I am

Digitized by Google

I am aware of. I am myself a Protestant, but I had the following from the late Right Rev. Dr. Carew, Archbishop of Calcutta, who was very much respected, and every caste and creed followed his remains to the grave; he said, "Doctor, we could make a great many more converts than we do, but they look for secular advantage; our church is poor and we have no money to give them; they must depend upon their own resources."

4058. Are not the Catholic missionaries also medical men?—I am not aware of that; the American missionaries are very often medical men; probably the Catholic missionaries have some knowledge of medicine.

4059. You are not aware of anything in operation at present to excite dissatisfaction to the British Government amongst the natives?—No, except our rapacity in taking away their states, and our breach of faith in treaties.

4060. Have you ever considered the question about the operation of the resumption laws?—I have.

4061. How do you reconcile your opinion that that had nothing to do with the discontent among the natives, and yet that a feeling with regard to their estates has been the only cause of dissatisfaction?—I am speaking of kingdoms, not of private estates.

4062. Does your observation extend chiefly to countries where the resumption system has been adopted, particularly of late years?—My observation with regard to this matter has been on the Bengal side of India, principally in the North West, where some of the resumptions were made. I have not seen much of it in Bengal, but in Bengal you will never have a revolution.

4063. You do not know anything of the resumption in Bombay or Goojerat?—No, except by analogy.

4064. Then your evidence is not in opposition to the evidence which we have received, as to the great irritation caused by that system in other parts of India?—I cannot speak as to that question.

4065. Is it your opinion that there is a general feeling pervading the minds of the natives of India, that we have taken territories to which we had no right, in violation of treaties and against assurances to the contrary?—It is a very general opinion of the natives; we have within the last few years become bankrupt in character, and if care be not taken, we shall be bankrupt in capital.

4066. Do you think that the proclamation of the Queen has been thoroughly understood by the people, and do you think they will be touched with that assurance that we shall cease to take territory to which we have no right?—The proclamation of the Queen's supremacy was one of the greatest benefits that could be conferred on India; but the fact is, that the natives have been so often deceived by the late East India Company, that they must see some good resulting from the new reign before they will have confidence in it; I believe it was one of the great measures for saving India.

4067. Do you think the natives of India have any distinct idea with respect to the Crown of this country?—Yes.

4068. Are they able to distinguish it from the commercial Company that has governed them hitherto?—Yes; they know as well as I do the difference between the Government of the Crown and government delegated to a body of merchants who have never taken any other views of India but as merchants, and those not the most enlightened.

4069. Has there not been a change in the estimate of the natives, of British honour of late years, as contrasted with that in former periods?—Yes; and I know that when Oude was taken they thought there was no end to our rapacity.

4070. You have in your evidence referred to a period when men of high honour had to do with India, and you say that a change has taken place since Leadenhall-street has exercised so much influence?—Yes; when Sir George Clark, the Secretary of Lord Stanley, was the political agent at Umballah, he kept the Sikhs quiet from their confidence in him; he was one of the best servants that ever went out to India, and I can cite many instances of a similar character.

4071. Am I right in referring to your opinion, that in former years there were persons whose names were known in India for their honour and their wisdom, very different from those who have governed India of late years?—That is my opinion; the old names are as familiar as household words with the natives. When cadets of old English families went out, they devoted themselves to the country, and if the Government wanted them to do anything of which they did not approve, they said "we can give up our situations, but we will not do this."

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

4072. Do not you think that our best chance of retaining India is to recover the credit of our name in the country?—Most undoubtedly; and it must be done, and done quickly.

4073. Mr. *A. Mills.*] From your medical experience, would you attribute the present high per-centage of European mortality in India to other causes than the climate?—Most unquestionably.

4074. To what causes principally?—Principally to people not knowing the country, and to dissolute habits. Our knowledge of the great mortality of India has been taken from the lives of soldiers who have hitherto been kept in barracks without a sufficient area and a sufficient amount of air, and the consequence is that the mortality has been very great.

4075. Do you concur with the other witnesses who have been examined before the Committee, in the opinion that the establishment of stations on the hills, where children of soldiers might be taken at an early age, would be a great advantage?—A very great advantage indeed, and they might be made engineers, carrying out Lord Stanley's plans.

4076. Are there any statistics relating to native mortality in any part of India, so as to afford the means of comparing one district with another?—Our statistics, nothwithstanding the efforts of the Honourable Member Colonel Sykes, are in the very lowest state, and are not to be depended upon.

4077. In proportion as by any means the number of British settlers could be increased, do you think that the European army might be reduced in India?—I have not the slightest doubt of it; give us only a good police and encourage European settlers, and we shall merely require regiments at the Presidencies, and in some of the important towns.

4078. I believe you have turned your attention to educational measures in India?—I have to that, as well as other matters of importance.

4079. It was part of the system of education which was established in 1854, to give grants in aid to the Sikhs, the Parsees, the Hindoos and the Mahomedans, as well as Christians; do you think that that system was a good one?—I do not; I cannot approve of it; as far as secular education goes and a knowledge of languages, I see no objection to it.

4080. For what reason do you disapprove of that system?—I think all the money that we have to spare should be expended upon the extension of Christianity.

4081. An opinion has been expressed by Sir George Clerk to the effect that the late mutinies can be fairly connected with the influence of educational progress; do you agree with that opinion?—I do not; the men who are most educated in India are the natives of Bengal, and there is not a soldier amongst them; and they are deeply interested in the stability of the British Government.

4082. Do you think on the whole, so far as it has gone, that Christianity has been an instrument of civilization in India?—I have no doubt of it; the teaching of the missionaries has done a very great deal of good.

4083. Can you give the Committee any idea of what may be the aggregate number of native Christians in India at this moment?—I cannot state that with precision; but according to late statistics of a general conference of Protestant missionaries at Ootacamund, there are more than 100,000 converts in Southern India and Ceylon; of these 65,000 baptized, 15,000 communicants, 500 native teachers, 41,000 boys, and 11,000 girls are in the mission schools. It is worthy of remark that there has been neither mutiny nor revolt where these converts have been made.

4084. Mr. *Baillie.*] You have spoken with great confidence as to the fact that the natives of India have no suspicion that the Government have any intention of interfering with their religion; do you happen to have seen the despatch said to have been written by Sir John Lawrence?—I do not think I have seen the despatch itself, but I know its nature.

4085. Are you aware that that despatch recommends that the Bible should be introduced into the Government schools of India?—Yes.

4086. Do you think that that would cause no suspicion in the minds of the natives?—I do not think it would; and I beg to refer to the following extracts from a letter lately received from Dr. Duff, in confirmation of my views: "From the

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.

28 March 1859.

the very hour that Mr. Montgomery seized the helm of affairs in Oude, when the whole kingdom, except the captured capital, was submerged beneath a tempestuous ocean of wildest anarchy and rebellion, he intrepidly avowed and proclaimed his faith in God alone. * * * Under the shadow of his protection, the Gospel was publicly proclaimed through all the streets and lanes of the guilty city—a city in which, but a few months before, the life of any Christian was not worth a moment's purchase. To the chiefs and other natives of influence who approached him, he constantly declared that his own heart's desire was to see them all become Christians; but, turning to certain passages in the Bible, he pointed out how the Gospel itself repudiated all resort to force and fraud, as utterly uncongenial with its spirit, and subversive of its very ends. What was the result of all this? * * * His free and open speech, his free and open acting, his free and open testimony on behalf of the Gospel and its agents, so far from alienating or exasperating the native population, only tended to inspire them with confidence, respect, and awe. They trusted Mr. Montgomery; they believed him, because they saw that he was a true, sincere, consistent Christian man.. The Government proclamation, professing indifference, neutrality, and such like, on the subject of religion, they almost universally scouted, as intended to cover some trick, or fraud, or deceit, or sinister design; but one word of assurance, on any subject, from Mr. Montgomery, was received at once as an indubitable and trustworthy verity."

4087. Are you aware that that despatch recommends that public processions should be interfered with; do you think that that would cause no suspicion in the minds of the natives?—When they interfere with the public peace, and outrage public decency, I would interfere with processions; I consider it my duty to inform the Honourable Committee that many of them are grossly obscene.

4088. Do you think the publication of a despatch of that kind causes no suspicion in the minds of the natives that we wish to interfere with their religion?—It might do it, possibly; but it would not lessen their respect for us.

4089. Do not you think the injury caused by it might be more dangerous, because it would not be seen?—The effect of such a publication would soon be evident, either by its rejection or its acceptation.

4090. Do you know anything of the riots which have taken place at Tinnevelly?—I have read of them.

4091. Are you aware of what was the cause of those riots?—Some difference of opinion, I believe, between the Christians and the natives of the place.

4092. Were not those riots caused by a suspicion that the Christians were going to interfere with their religion, or with their customs?—I cannot say.

4093. You do not know?—I do not.

4094. Mr. *De Vere.*] You say, "Give us a police and European settlers and we shall only require a few regiments for the Presidencies and some of the large towns." Now what are the means by which you think that European settlements can be encouraged and obtained?—By giving a good Government to India; by opening up the country by the construction of railways and the improvement of the rivers; you will never get Europeans into India until they have confidence in the Government; there must be security for trade and security for person. There is one point which, perhaps, I may be permitted to explain; I was asked with regard to the constitution of people who were most likely to succeed in India; I do not wish it to go forth as my opinion that only men of spare habits would have their health in India; that is far from the case; I do think they would have the best chance; but with respect to any man, I do not care what his habit of body is, if he is moderately temperate and moderately careful, there is very little danger but that he will have good health; and that he will have as good health as at home. The witnesses who have been before the Committee corroborate my evidence; I do not think the planters of India are less healthy than the farmers of Great Britain.

4095. Colonel *Sykes.*] You have stated that the system of government carried on in India has deterred capitalists from embarking in private speculations with respect to irrigation in India?—I think so.

4096. Are you not aware that a private company has undertaken a system of irrigation under a guarantee from the Government, and that others have made similar offers?—I am perfectly aware of it.

Digitized by Google

Ralph Moore, Esq.
28 March 1859.

4097. Then they are not deterred from embarking capital under a guarantee from the Government?—Speculators do not care whether the scheme succeeds or not, they merely look to getting their dividends; in my opinion a system of guarantee is the very worst system that can possibly be adopted; but at present it is a necessary evil.

4098. Are you aware that five years previously to the transfer of the Government to the Crown about two and a half millions sterling had been laid out in works of irrigation, roads, and other similar improvements?—A great part of that money was laid out for the necessities of the Government in the erection of barracks, with the exception of the canal in the Punjab, which was the only good work Lord Dalhousie did in India, not one sixpence was laid out for the benefit of the commerce of the country.

4099. Have not you seen the Public Works Returns to the House of Commons?—No.

4100. Mr. *Richardson.*] You have mentioned that there was only one artesian well in India?—That was all; and I believe the works have been discontinued.

4101. Do you know how deep they went?—As far as I remember, it went between 300 and 400 feet.

4102. What system of boring was adopted?—That usually adopted in this country.

4103. Is that the system which Messrs. Mather and Platt, of Manchester, have lately introduced?—It has been now adopted for some years. I cannot state the particulars.

4104. Can you state what it cost per foot?—I cannot tell.

4105. Do you think there is any doubt, if it were carried out on a proper system, that there would be artesian wells sunk throughout India?—I cannot go so far as that; but I think no expense should be spared to make the experiment.

4106. Would it be of importance if artesian wells could be sunk in different localities?—It would be of the utmost importance.

4107. *Chairman.*] Have the proceedings of this Committee been much attended to in India?—The importance of the Committee cannot be overestimated.

4108. Do you think the labours of the Committee have been productive of any good?—That rests with the Government. There are no better subjects to the Crown than the adventurers in India. The Queen has not more loving nor more loyal subjects than the class I represent.

4109. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is the substance of the evidence given before the Committee printed in the Calcutta papers?—I fancy every line of it is. There are reporters for the Calcutta press at present in this room.

Mr. *James Dewar*, called in; and Examined.

Mr. *James Dewar.*

4110. Mr. *Richardson.*] I THINK you are largely connected with the linen trade?—I am.

4111. What is the present position of that trade?—Many mills throughout the country at the present time are either closed or going upon short time; the manufacturer's operations are greatly circumscribed, consequent on the great dearth of flax.

4112. Mr. *Villiers.*] Where is your trade carried on?—In Scotland.

4113. Mr. *Baillie.*] At Dundee?—At Dunfermline, in Fifeshire.

4114. Mr. *Richardson.*] Has the falling off in the imports of flax been very great?—Very considerable. This statement, which I would hand in, will give the imports over a period of 10 years, showing a very large decrease since 1854, more particularly in the present year, and our exports of linen manufactured goods, and yarns.

[*The same was handed in, and is as follows:*]

Digitized by Google

IMPORTS.	Flax.	Produce, Ireland.	Total Quantity.	EXPORTS.	
				Linen Manufactures.	Linen Yarn.
	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	£.	£.
1848 - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	2,802,789	493,449
1849 - - -	90,333	15,000	105,333	3,493,829	732,065
1850 - - -	91,145	22,700	113,845	3,947,682	881,312
1851 - - -	59,709	36,388	96,097	4,107,396	951,426
1852 - - -	70,435	33,965	114,400	4,231,786	1,440,565
1853 - - -	94,146	43,374	137,520	4,758,432	1,154,977
1854 - - -	65,162	35,606	100,768	4,108,457	944,502
1855 - - -	64,672	23,465	88,137	4,118,013	932,981
1856 - - -	84,352	27,000	111,852	4,887,780	1,365,980
1857 - - -	93,312	24,000	117,312	4,511,454	1,647,879
1858 - - -	64,195	26,599	90,794	—	—

4115. Mr. *Baillie.*] Are those the imports from India or from other countries? —They are the imports from the Continent of Europe, and include the quantity raised in Ireland. Those are the only two places from which we get a supply of flax.

4116. Mr. *Richardson.*] Do you consider that the linen trade in this country would take a very largely increased supply of flax?—Were there a plentiful supply of flax there is every reason to believe that in a few years the linen trade of this country would be doubled.

4117. Where do you expect to get those extra supplies from?—The Punjaub and The Doabs, watered by the rivers of Jailum. Chenaub and Ravee are spoken of by Colonel Burnett as being localities very suitable for the cultivation of flax. In 1854 the Government of India, at the suggestion of the Agricultural Society of the Punjaub, induced the natives, by the offers of premiums, to cultivate some 60,000 acres of flax, and in the year following, 1855, 250,600 acres of flax were sown, as stated by Mr. W. P. Andrew in his work, "India and its Provinces." The Government offered, in the event of a market not being found for the produce, to purchase it from the natives, but no application was made to the Government; therefore the inference would be, that the natives found a good market as well as a profitable one for it. Colonel Burnett, last year, brought over several tons of flax grown in the Punjaub, which he submitted to the Chamber of Commerce in Belfast, and that flax was sold for 45 *l.* per ton.

4118. Mr. *Baillie.*] Was this flax of very fine quality?—Fair average quality, not very fine. The cost price of this flax landed at Bombay was 25 *l.*, to which, if 5 *l.* be added to cover expenses of freight and insurance, the cost would then be 30 *l.*, and its sale at 45 *l.* shows a clear profit of 50 per cent.; that flax is now worth 56 *l.*, which, of course, is a famine price.

4119. Mr. *Villiers.*] This was but a limited quantity so brought from the Punjaub?—Yes, but grown under the auspices of Government, in order to show the practicability of raising flax in the Punjaub. This 250,000 acres of flax, if it had been properly sown and prepared afterwards, would have given us a yield of 50,000 tons of flax now, whereas the whole of our imports last year was 64,000 tons only.

4120. Mr. *Baillie.*] Do they prepare the flax properly in India?—They do not.

4121. *Chairman.*] Are you going to send out agents to teach them how to prepare flax?—A society was formed within the last three months called "The Flax Supply Association," having for its object the fostering of the growth of flax in India, and subscriptions to this society were raised by a few firms in Scotland amounting to 2,000 *l.* An appeal was made to the trade, but it was not heartily responded to, considering that to subscribe for the general good was not desirable, and the subscriptions were therefore withdrawn. It is proposed to form a joint stock company, and to send out a person practically acquainted with the planting and preparation of flax, with full powers to negotiate with the heads of the villages or the zemindars, to take this flax, to prepare it, and to have it shipped to this country. The mode of transit from the Punjaub to Kurrachee will very shortly be even more available than it is at the present time, consequent upon the facilities offered by the Scinde and Punjaub railways, the Oriental Inland Steam Company, and

Digitized by Google

Mr. *James Dewar.*

28 March 1859.

and by the Indus flotilla. The cost of the transit will not even at the present time be great, inasmuch as the price agreed upon by the native collectors, where there is not a railway for the conveyance of their stores up the river, is 1*d.* per ton per mile, and as the flax will be sent down the river, it is reasonable to suppose that the price will not exceed three farthings.

4122. Mr. *Villiers.*] What is the market price now?—£.56 for that quality; but the prices will range from 32 *l.* to 120 *l.*

4123. What has the price been for that quality?—£.45 is the average price, and 50 per cent. clear profit was realised on the 45 *l.*

4124. Mr. *Richardson.*] That is on the average value of that quality of flax?—Yes.

4125. Colonel *Sykes.*] Is it a Dundee company you are speaking of?—It will be originated in Dundee, but the whole of the trade in England, Ireland, and Scotland will, no question, participate in it.

4126. Mr. *Villiers.*] Can you state the price which is necessary in order to attract a greater quantity of flax to this country?—At 45 *l.*, the sum at which it was sold, it left a profit of 50 per cent.

4127. If there is a much greater quantity brought to the market, you must expect the price to fall very much; have you quoted the precise figure at which it would answer to bring this flax; if it were to fall to 36 *l.*, could you bring flax from India?—Yes; the value of 30 *l.* is an extreme price, because it has been grown under all disadvantage of shipment at Bombay, whereas the facilities to which I have alluded by shipment from Kurrachee will diminish the cost considerably.

4128. *Chairman.*] You obtained it at a lower price than 36 *l.*, notwithstanding the disadvantages attending its growth and shipment?—Yes.

4129. Mr. *Villiers.*] When flax was the price you have been alluding to, was it during the period of the war?—I am alluding to last year, when the price was not at all a high one.

4130. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What do you estimate to be the expense of bringing flax from the Punjaub to Kurrachee?—Much would depend on the part of the Punjaub from which it was brought; probably not more than three farthings per ton per mile.

4131. From the part where this flax was grown, which you say was imported, what would be the cost?—About 3 *l.* a ton.

4132. How many miles is that from Kurrachee?—About 850 miles

4133. *Chairman.*] Is the Punjaub the principal part of India from which you look for a supply of flax?—It is the part recommended by Colonel Burnett, as offering the greatest facilities for its growth and shipment.

4134. Mr. *Richardson.*] I think you mentioned, that the flax which has been grown in the Punjaub cost 30 *l.* a ton?—Yes; shipped at Bombay, but from Kurrachee a saving of 15 per cent. would be effected.

4135. Do not you suppose that if the natives understood how to treat it properly in the growing and in the scutching and after treatment, that flax could be produced at a much lower figure at the seaboard?—No question of it.

4136. What do you suppose would be the difference?—I could not say.

4137. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Are there no other parts in India where flax would grow?—It is grown all over India.

4138. Then there may be places where it will be more accessible to the market than the Punjaub?—I have not heard of any.

4139. Is that the nearest point to the sea?—Yes, as it offers, at present, the greatest facilities for shipment.

4140. Mr. *Richardson.*] Have you heard what kind of labour is procurable in the Punjaub?—Colonel Burnett represents it to be the most desirable of any to be had in India, as the natives are industrious, teachable, and intelligent, and in good circumstances compared to the natives of Hindostan.

4141. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I presume the fact of flax being grown in India has excited general interest in Scotland?—Very great.

4142. In any other part of Scotland but Dundee?—Throughout the whole linen district of Scotland, inasmuch as many of the mills are now stopped or going on short time for want of flax.

4143. You think, even if the price of flax should go down, it could be grown at great profit at that distance for the Scotch and Irish markets?—One can easily form an estimate when the price, under all disadvantages, is 30 *l.*, shipped at Bombay,

Digitized by Google

Bombay, and the average price here is 45 *l.*; clearly showing a profit of 50 per cent., which gives a good margin.

4144. You say that this flax was not the first quality; is there any means of improving the cultivation which might improve the quality of the flax?—No question; that being the first raised for fibre, necessarily the cultivation must have been imperfect.

4145. There is nothing either in the soil or the climate to prevent flax of the first quality being grown in India?—Certainly not.

4146. Colonel *Sykes.*] Your company proposed to send out agents to obtain flax from the natives of the country, you say?—Just so.

4147. In fact to tread in the steps of the parties who have preceded you in obtaining indigo and sugar, that is to say, collecting it from themselves, through the medium of their agents or intermediate agents, do you propose to cultivate at all?—No; to contract with the heads of villages or the zemindars.

4148. You look forward to the same prospects of success with respect to flax which have attended the efforts which have been made in time past to obtain sugar and indigo to the amount that was required in this country by following the same mode?—Yes.

4149. And tea also?—Yes; it is not problematical; we know for a fact that we can get flax from India; we know the price at which it can be produced, and it shows a large profit, therefore we have perfect confidence in the attempt.

4150. In fact the stalk is perfectly wasted in consequence of its not being properly prepared, or there being no demand for it, and from the plant produced the oil seed is that which is so enormously important in this country?—To procure the seed the fibre is sacrificed.

4151. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] You have stated that this flax was laid down at Bombay at 30 *l.* a ton; have you ever known flax of that quality so low in this market as 30 *l.* a ton?—Never.

4152. Mr. *Gregson.*] What is the total consumption of Indian flax at the price of 45 *l.*?—We have only had a few tons, grown under the auspices of the Indian Government in order to show the practicability of its growth in India, therefore I cannot state.

4153. It was grown therefore merely as a sample?—Yes; several tons were produced.

4154. If the price were to fall to 35 *l.* do you think the consumption in this country would be further increased?—As I have stated before, I have no doubt that our trade would double.

4155. Mr. *Villiers.*] Upon what ground is it that you form your opinion that we could extend our exports of linen if the raw material were cheaper; are we undersold by any other people?—No, but the high prices of our articles preclude the possibility of their general use.

4156. Do you think that a greatly increased export trade could be done in linen with foreign countries?—Yes. America and the West Indies are large linen-consuming countries, more so than we are.

4157. Is it not the fact that cotton has superseded the use of linen?—Yes, to a certain extent, consequent upon the high price of linen.

4158. Could you ever bring linen into competition with cotton?—Decidedly, if the price of flax were lowered.

4159. Is there a chance of the price of flax falling to a point that you could compete with cotton?—India is our only chance.

4160. Why is it that you have never thought of India before; how does it happen that it is only at present that a company has been formed with a view to the cultivation of flax in India?—Because we are absolutely starving for flax.

4161. As far as I can judge from your return, you have been in that condition before; your supplies have been greatly short of the demand?—Not to the same extent as now; even if it were so, we were not in the same position, inasmuch as the outlets for our goods have been increasing every year. You will see that we are in a much worse position now with the same quantity of flax than we were 10 years ago, with a corresponding amount.

4162. Are we to understand that the price has been increasing, inasmuch as the supply has not increased in the same ratio as the demand. I presume that your prices are higher than they were?—They are.

4163. Has there been any falling off in the supply of flax from Russia, putting the years of the war out of the question, when exceptional circumstances existed, or is the supply increasing?—The supplies are not increasing, as you will see by the tabular statement; 70 per cent. of our imports are from Russia.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *James Dewar.*

28 March 1859.

4164. You say that the supply was stationary before the war; was that from Russia?—Yes.

4165. Has not a great deal been done to stimulate the growth of flax in Ireland?—Yes, by a society which had a grant from Government to the extent of 1,000 *l.* per annum; but it has brought its labours to a close. The imports from Ireland for the last four years have decreased.

4166. The cultivation of flax in Ireland is not extending?—Quite the reverse.

4167. Are you able to assign any reason for that?—I believe it arises from the unpopularity of the crop throughout the whole country.

4168. Is that from the notion of its impoverishing the soil?—Yes.

4169. They do not believe in the new view which is taken that the growth of flax is rather renovating to the soil?—They do not.

4170. Was it during the war that it first occurred to those interested in the linen trade that they could get good flax from India?—At that time attention was directed to India as a country likely to give us those supplies of which we stood so much in need.

4171. Have you had any communication with the Government on the subject of facilitating the means of conveyance, so as to enable you to get this article?—A deputation waited upon Lord Stanley last month, of whom I was one, and Lord Stanley, on that occasion, expressed his concurrence in the statements we made, as well as his great anxiety to afford every facility for furthering our views in the encouragement of the cultivation of flax in India; and he further stated that, if necessary Government would continue the premiums that had been given by the late Government of India.

4172. To whom?—To the native cultivators.

4173. Have they any objection to cultivate the flax for the fibre?—The flax has been grown for the seed itself in India to a very large extent, to the total loss of the fibre. The procuring of the one in India sacrifices the other; and the premiums that were given were to encourage them to plant the flax differently, in a way more suited for raising the fibre; and, to obtain this result, the giving of premiums was considered necessary.

4174. Do you know if giving a premium has answered the purpose?—It has; the planting of the 60,000 acres that I spoke of, and the 250,000 acres, was the result of the premium, and a very unfavourable state of the season caused the fibre to be lost, the natives being ignorant of the mode of preparing it.

4175. Then they are quite ignorant of that?—Yes; but Colonel Burnett represents them to be very teachable; such ignorance could be easily obviated.

4176. If they got a good profit, would they not be as ready to cultivate flax for the fibre as for the seed?—Beyond doubt; this company would send out competent persons to get the necessary supply.

4177. You do not know of any impediment which is offered by bad laws or mal-administration to the extension of that culture in India?—We have heard of none in the Punjaub; the only impediment is the want of cheap conveyance; 1 *d.* per ton per mile is not very expensive, and the probability is that it might be less.

4178. Colonel *Sykes.*] Are there not other fibres which it might be worth while to obtain with respect to their relative strength?—I have seen some at the India House. With the qualities of flax we are perfectly conversant, and we know that that fibre answers our purpose; and when we have not a full supply, some of the others might come in as accessories.

4179. You are aware that they exist, and are available?—To a certain extent.

[*The following Paper was handed in by the Honourable Member:*]

Relative strength of Indian Fibres and Petersburgh Hemp.

	Lbs.
Petersburgh clean hemp (breaks at lbs. weight)	160
Jubbulpoor hemp „	190
China grass „	250
Rheea fibre „	319
Wild rheea „	343
Koto Kangra hemp, no breakage at	400
Wakkoo Nar fibre (breaks at lbs. weight)	175
Yercum or Akor Mudar „	190

4180. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. *James Dewar.*

28 March 1859.

4180. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Can you give the Committee any information as to the comparative cost of the import of flax from Kurrachee to England, and from the Russian ports to England?—The freight would be higher from Kurrachee; but Kurrachee, as a port of shipment, would have the facility of enabling us to get flax from India during the whole year; whereas from Russia, in the winter the navigation is closed. Of course, the rate of freight would very much depend upon number of vessels offering.

4181. Comparing the cost of the freight of flax from India with the cost of the freight of flax from Russia, which would be the highest?—It would be higher from Kurrachee.

4182. Can you state in what proportion the freight would be, taking the average?—I should say a third more.

4183. *Chairman.*] Are you aware that Kurrachee harbour is being improved very much?—Yes.

4184. Are you aware whether irrigation is of much importance to the cultivation of flax?—Of very great importance; and the flax to which I have alluded being grown in the neighbourhood of the three rivers I have mentioned, the irrigation would be easy.

4185. Does it lengthen the fibre of the flax?—It tends to do so.

4186. Mr. *Richardson.*] Are you not aware that in the last 12 or 15 months the price of flax has advanced 100 per cent.?—I am.

4187. Are you not aware also that wheat is a competing crop with flax, and that when wheat is very dear the farmers generally prefer growing it to flax?—Yes.

4188. And that when wheat comes below a certain price they begin to grow flax again?—They do.

4189. You have mentioned that flax was considered an exhausting crop; are you not aware that it has been proved that flax once in 10 years is a very beneficial crop to the land?—Yes.

4190. You have mentioned that it was difficult to procure both fibre and flax from the same plant; do you not know that fibres of very good ordinary quality may be obtained, and the seed preserved also?—Yes; with proper care in the cultivation and preparation.

4191. Although not of so fine a quality?—No.

4192. So that neither fibre nor seed may be wasted?—Certainly.

4193. Do you not consider that the advantage of being able to get flax at all seasons of the year would give the Indian flax a great advantage over the Russian flax?—A very considerable advantage.

4194. In fact we can only get flax from the Russian ports for a few months in the year, when they are free from ice?—Yes, that would be a very considerable advantage in favour of Indian flax.

4195. And very beneficial to the trade?—Yes, very beneficial to the trade.

Captain *Felix Haig*, called in; and Examined.

Capt. *F. Haig.*

4196. *Chairman.*] HOW long have you been in India?—Between 11 and 12 years.

4197. In what parts of India have you been?—Chiefly in the Rajahmundry district, in the Madras Presidency.

4198. In what capacity were you there?—I belong to the Madras corps of Engineers, but I was employed on civil duties.

4199. When did you leave India?—I left India October 12 months.

4200. Has your attention been considerably directed to the subject of irrigation?—Yes; I have been employed during the most of my time on the irrigation works of Rajahmundry.

4201. Do you consider irrigation a subject of great importance, both to India and to British settlers?—Yes, I think it is of the very greatest importance; I think with respect to the country generally, that it depends upon irrigation whether we are able to raise our revenue to an equality with the expenditure, and also whether we are to have any surplus for the improvement of the country.

4202. Then you consider that an improved system of irrigation is applicable

Digitized by Google

Capt. *F. Haig.*

28 March 1859.

on such a grand scale as to produce a very considerable effect upon the finances of India?—I think so; indeed, wherever it has been tried hitherto it has produced immense results; the returns from irrigation works have been enormous; I think we have evidence from every part of India that water may be applied to all sorts of soils and crops with the greatest advantage.

4203. You think that the effect of irrigation will be to raise the land rent in India?—I think it is quite evident that it must raise it; at present the tax on un-irrigated land we may take at about 1 rupee 12 annas, or 2 rupees, and the yield from such land is about 10 bushels an acre; we know perfectly well that that is a ridiculous yield for land, and the only reason for that is simply want of water; irrigation in fact increases the produce of the land at least threefold.

4204. Of course, any advance to the land-rent would not accrue until the expiration of the existing leases?—In the case of Bengal, where there has been a permanent settlement, and in the North-Western Provinces, the land-tax could not be increased; that objection has been made; but there is another mode of obtaining returns from water perfectly simple, and perhaps preferable; that is, to sell the water.

4205. Is not that system adopted in France, and in the north of Italy?—Yes.

4206. Is not a tax raised in those countries upon the cubic metre of water?—Yes.

4207. That is a very simple mode of taxation, and one which would be very readily submitted to, would it not?—Yes.

4208. Would not the planters and cultivators give almost anything for a supply of water in those countries, because they consider it of inestimable value?—I think the simplest way of putting the case is this: there are wells which are used for irrigation in all parts of India, and the water is obtained from those wells at a cost of about 500 cubic yards to the rupee, therefore we have proof from that, that when water can be obtained at that expense it can be applied to the land with profit; now that water is applied by proper modes on a large scale, derived from rivers or from reservoirs, it will not cost more than from 20,000 to 30,000 cubic yards a rupee, and it is worth 500; that will give an idea of the enormous value of water in India; we have proof of the actual value of water from what we see the natives pay for it, raising it 20 or 30 feet from wells; and we have also irrigation works on a very large scale, which enable us to find with certainty the price at which we can supply water, and with the advantage of our western knowledge of science, we find that we can obtain 20,000 or 30,000 cubic yards of water for a rupee.

4209. Does not your suggestion with regard to an increase of the revenue from water presuppose the Government to be the general irrigators of the country?—Yes.

4210. Are not there private companies forming to undertake irrigation works?—One private company has been organised, and has received a guarantee upon a million of money for the purpose.

4211. Can you give any idea of the proportion of the Government irrigation schemes compared to those undertaken by private enterprise?—Of private enterprise there has hitherto been nothing; the Government alone has irrigated the land.

4212. Has the Government the means of availing themselves of a large amount of taxation through the irrigation works which they have promoted in India?—Certainly they have.

4213. Have you been employed personally in works of this description?—I have been employed most of my time on the Rajahmundry works. I ought to explain, in speaking of irrigation, that I use the word rather in an enlarged sense, as including not merely the application of water to land, but a thorough system of improvement of the land based upon irrigation, and including drainage and protection from floods where necessary. The Committee will perceive from the map that the delta of the Godavery is of a triangular shape, about 95 miles long at the base and 45 miles perpendicular. The weir is situated at the apex of the triangle, and the irrigating channels, which are also navigable, lead off to different parts of the delta. There are about 2,000 square miles below the level of the weir, every acre of which may be irrigated, but only a portion of which is now irrigated.

The

Digitized by Google

The irrigation canals, as I have said, are all navigable, and there are nearly 1,000 miles of navigable canal in that district alone.

4214. Is the existence of a navigable canal of great importance to the inhabitants of that district?—It is of the very first importance. The irrigation works in Tanjore are very similar to those in Rajahmundry; Tanjore is in the delta of the Cauvery river, and a system very similar to that in Rajahmundry, but very much less perfect, has been carried out.

4215. Is the River Pennaur availed of for irrigation purposes?—Some works have been commenced near the mouth of that river also.

4216. Have you described all the works of irrigation on which you have been employed?—Yes.

4217. What has been their effect upon the revenue and condition of the people?—It will be necessary to give first of all, I think, a slight sketch of the actual state of the district before the works were commenced: Rajahmundry is in a delta, and the position of a river in a delta is exactly the reverse of that which a river usually occupies; instead of following the lowest line of country it runs along the highest; its bed has, of course, a fall towards the sea, but the land on both sides instead of sloping down to the river, falls away from it. Consequently, if the river overtops its banks at all, every mile of the adjacent country is under water from that cause. Before these works were commenced, the whole of the country was liable to very serious inundations, and suffered very considerably from them. Like other districts, it was entirely dependent upon the local rains for its crops, and of course was liable sometimes to famine and scarcity. There were no communications of any kind whatever; there were no roads and no navigable canals, and the produce carried to the port went entirely on the backs of bullocks or ponies. There was a little irrigation, but it was insignificant. The object of the works was first of all to protect the land from inundation by embanking the river; secondly, to drain the land thoroughly, large portions of the country being very flat, with only a fall of a few inches a mile towards the sea, suffered frightfully from inundation; the floods remaining upon the land sometimes for two or three months; I myself have gone over part of it in a boat along with Colonel Cotton, who was the civil engineer of the district, when, as he said in his report, if it had not been for the map, showing that there was a talook underneath, we should have supposed that we were going over a lake; thirdly, the object of works was to provide permanent irrigation for the whole delta and make it perfectly independent of the rains at all seasons, and by means of the canals for this purpose to pervade the district with a system of thoroughly cheap internal communication. That is the system which has now been carried out to a considerable extent; it is about three-fourths finished, and the returns from it have been very large.

4218. Can you give the returns?—The effect upon the revenue in about 10 years has been this: from the time the works were commenced, the revenue has increased from an average of 196,000 *l.* a year to 275,000 *l.* a year, or about 40 per cent. in the 10 years.

4219. Mr. *Campbell.*] That is gross revenue?—Yes.

4220. Colonel *Sykes.*] Is that increased revenue from increased area of cultivation, or simply from the rents?—No, not from increased area of cultivation, except to a small extent, but by an alteration in the mode of cultivation of the lands from the use of water.

4221. *Chairman.*] Have the crops been altered?—To a very considerable extent they have, and the substitution of irrigated for dry crops is rapidly extending.

4222. What has been substituted for the old crops?—The old crops consisted very largely of millet or cholum, as it is usually called, and rice, which was sown broad-cast; for that they are gradually substituting irrigated rice and sugar.

4223. Is irrigated rice dibbled?—Yes, it is all dibbled.

4224. In fact a very improved system of cultivation is adopted?—Yes. It is very important to note that this increase of revenue of 40 per cent. has taken place although the tax upon the irrigated land has not been taken for more than half the land which actually received the benefit of the water; that was a statement made for several years by those who were in charge of the district, and was denied by the revenue authorities, but it has been confirmed lately by a special

Digitized by Google

Capt. *F. Haig.*

28 March 1859.

commissioner who has been sent to the district to report upon the effect of the works.

4225. Mr. *Campbell.*] Have any surveys been completed of this land?—No, none whatever; a survey is now commenced.

4226. Then the Government have been sustaining the loss of the tax which they should have levied if surveys had taken place?—Yes.

4227. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] You have stated that there has been an increase of revenue in 10 years from 196,000 *l.* to 275,000 *l.*; has there been any expenditure on the works in the way of repairs?—There has been a small annual expenditure for that purpose.

4228. What has been the expenditure consequent upon the establishment of those improvements? — The expenditure during that time has been about 300,000 *l.*; the net increase of revenue has been 79,000 *l.*

4229. Mr. *De Vere.*] Does the 300,000 *l.* include the sum laid out for the repairs and maintenance of the works as well as the original cost?—It does not include repairs. What is still more important is, the effect upon the condition of the people, which is shown by the state of the trade, the imports and exports of the district. Previously to the works, the district annually imported food to the amount of 22,000 *l.*, and the imports of food have diminished from that amount to quite an insignificant sum, while the exports of agricultural produce have increased from an average of 36,000 *l.* a year before the works to 300,000 *l.* a year now, or about ninefold; that is to say, that the district instead of importing food to the amount of 36,000 *l.* now exports its own produce to the amount of 300,000 *l.* per annum.

4230. *Chairman.*] What produce was exported?—Oil seeds, rice, and other commodities; food and other agricultural produce.

4231. Colonel *Sykes.*] Was any millet or wheat exported?—No wheat; very little wheat is grown. The total exports have increased from 57,000 *l.* a year to 313,000 *l.* This statement of the effect of the works upon the district would be very incomplete without a comparison of certain years before the works, years of a particular kind with respect to rain, with similar years after. I will just give one or two of those comparisons. Comparing the year 1845–46 with the year 1857–58, that is a year of scanty rain, before the works took place, with a similar year afterwards, we have the revenue increased 37½ per cent., while the exports of produce are 260 per cent. greater; that is to say, in similarly unfavourable seasons before and after the works, the revenue is now 37½ per cent. higher, and the exports 260 per cent. greater than in the former period. Comparing the year 1841–42 with the year 1855–56, we have an increase of revenue of 23 per cent., and an increase of exports of produce of 490 per cent.; that is in similarly good seasons, when of course works of this class are less required; the revenue is 23 per cent. higher, and the exports are 490 per cent. higher than before the works. Then, comparing a year of abundant rain before the works, with a year of failure of rain after the irrigation works were carried out, that is to say, comparing the year 1841–42 with the year 1857–58, we have an increase of 32 per cent. in the revenue, and an increase in the exports of produce of 870 per cent.; that is to say, in a year of scanty rain the revenue is now 32 per cent. higher, and the exports of produce 870 per cent. greater than in an abundant season before the works were commenced. To give some idea of the increase of the prosperity of the people, the increase in the export of food is of course so much clear addition to the income of the people, and that amounts to 264,000 *l.* a year; to this, we ought to add the decrease in the import of food, which amounts to 20,000 *l.* They were paying that amount before the works for food, which is now unnecessary.

4232–3. *Chairman.*] Did they never export food before?—No.

4234. Do the exports consist entirely of different kinds of grain?—Chiefly; to this should be added the saving by carriage on the canals. Before these canals were opened for navigation, the only mode of carriage was by means of bullocks and ponies carrying pack loads. The saving on 300,000 tons, which has been the traffic of the district for a distance of 30 miles, at two annas a mile, is 120,000 *l.*; add these together, it makes a total increase to the income of the district of 402,000 *l.*, while the increase accruing to the revenue is only 79,000 *l.*; that is to say, while the district is paying 79,000 *l.* annually more than it did before the works, its income has increased 404,000 *l.* per annum.

4235. How

Digitized by Google

4235. How long are the leases in that part of India?—It is an annual settlement. I wish to give one short extract from the report of Mr. Taylor, the collector, on this subject, of the date of the 4th May 1853; at a time when the works had not the same effect upon the district that they have now. Speaking of their effect on the condition of the people at that time, he says, "As a proof in support of the improved condition of the labouring classes, many of them have risen from a state approaching slavery, to be independent cultivators, that is, instead of working as before for an inadequate daily hire, some of them now possess small holdings of their own, paying kist to the Government, and others are content to sell their labour to the Government for the amount which they receive at the public works."

4236. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] How long had the irrigation works been in operation when this report was made?—For about four years they had been in partial operation.

4237. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Can you state to what extent of population these benefits extend?—The whole district comprises about 5,000 square miles, and the population is little over a million.

4238. Mr. *Campbell.*] Has not that population increased materially since the works of irrigation commenced?—It is only 10 years ago that the works were commenced. I suppose it has increased, but the censuses are not taken sufficiently frequently to show it. I wish to add one more extract from a report of Mr. Dykes, the commissioner who has lately been specially sent to the district to report upon the effects of the works; it is with reference to their effect on the improved condition of the people, and the date of the report is about the end of last year; he says, "That the wealth of the delta is rapidly increasing is beyond a doubt; it is shown in the quantity of gold and silver ornaments, and it is shown in other ways most satisfactorily, and it is most pleasing and interesting to mark the general change for the better that is everywhere going on; on all sides the signs of being well to do meet the eye; in the furnished look of the houses, and in the well-clothed appearance of the ryots of the delta, affording proofs that where the ryot has the money to spend he is by no means insensible to some of the wants of civilisation, and that he is perfectly ready to be a consumer of manufactured goods."

4239. *Chairman.*] Are there any British settlers in that part of India?—Messrs. Arbuthnot & Co., of Madras, have a large sugar factory there, and they expend annually about four lacs of rupees, or 40,000 *l.*, in the district.

4240. Is their factory near Rajahmundry?—Their factory is situated close to Rajahmundry.

4241. Have they benefited by the system of irrigation which has been adopted by the Government;—Yes. About five years ago some questions upon that subject were addressed to the manager of the factory by the engineer of the district. One of them was this: "What would be the effect upon your works of closing the canals?" the answer was, "To close the factory."

4242. Do you think it is possible that more British settlers will be induced to come there owing to the advantage of being able to employ capital in the products of the country generally?—English settlers might go there with the greatest advantage.

4243. To what subjects might their efforts be directed?—I think in the first place, probably to the growth of sugar, though I have no doubt they might engage successfully in the growth of other products, such as rice and oil seeds. That district presents a most promising field for the employment of British capital.

4244. Could English settlers live in that climate in health?—I think it is an exceedingly healthy district.

4245. You think they could live there in health, going away at intervals?—Yes, going away at intervals, as members of the civil and military services do now.

Digitized by Google

Jovis, 31° *die Martii*, 1859.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. De Vere.	Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Mr. Gregson.	Colonel Sykes.
Mr. Kinnaird.	Mr. W. Vansittart.
Mr. Arthur Mills.	Mr. Villiers.
Mr. Richardson.	

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *Felix Haig*, called in; and further Examined.

Captain *F. Haig*.

31 March 1859.

4246. *Chairman.*] YOU mentioned, in your former examination, that one use of these works of irrigation is to secure the Rajahmundry district from famine, or even scarcity; has any opportunity occurred since the works were constructed, of testing their effect in seasons of failure of the local rains?—In the year 1853, which was about six years after the works were commenced, and when they were only in partial operation, almost a complete failure of the rains occurred, and the effect of the works in that year in saving the crops, and also a considerable amount of revenue was very striking. Up to that time only the main irrigating canals or trunk lines had been opened, and the minor branch channels had been constructed only to a very small extent. But in the month of June of that year, when it became evident that there was likely to be a scarcity of rain, the greatest efforts were made to push on the works, so as to spread the water as much as possible over the whole country. About 20,000 men were employed at that time on the works, and so great was the emergency, that there was not time to put in even temporary sluices into the channels, and we were compelled to breach the banks of the channels, and to allow the water to flow over the whole country. By that means an immense amount of crop was saved. I will cite one or two short extracts from the reports of the civil authorities at that time, which will confirm my statement. Mr. Taylor, who was then acting Collector for the district, says in his report of 1853, "The Commissioner for the Northern Circars has drawn up a memorandum of the probable value of produce saved in the past year" (that was the year of the failure of the rains), "showing by figured statements and arguments the general result of the Annicut project both in Fusly 1263" (that is the year 1853), "and in the previous years; and it is almost a waste of words to add anything to what is therein advanced in support of the benefits this district has received from Godavery irrigation. He estimated the value of produce saved at about 28 lacs, the actual increase of the revenue he put down at 3,70,806, and the advance of 16,32,978 in the export trade he likewise attributed to the annicut. The estimate of produce saved in this district alone prepared by myself from the returns furnished by the tahsildars of the extent of land watered from the Godavery, whether by channels, by natural inundation, or by timely breaching of banks, &c., amounted to about 36 lacs. These are admitted to be nothing more than simple guesses, though framed upon legitimate data. But facts, which are palpable to all, witness to the effects of the works in this disastrous year, and scarcely call for comment. A revenue realised very little short of the amount collected in the previous year, and higher than the average of any former period; exports valued at 18 lacs of rupees, imports at 2,64,546 rupees; man and beast supplied throughout a scorching season of drought with abundance of river water, the ryots saved from the depression caused by a complete failure of the harvest, as was the case in other less favoured districts, we may indeed say, that if the annicut had done nothing more, it has in this one year realised one of the brightest predictions of its projector." In page 80 of Colonel Cotton's Report, written in April 1845, the following sentences occur. "Take the case of one single year of famine, and consider the dreadful amount of suffering which it involves, to say nothing of the lasting injury to the

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

the revenue, which is the certain consequence of it, and the incalculable blessing that an annicut would be to the district may be well imagined. That such a thing as a famine in any of the districts near the Godavery should ever take place, is indeed the deepest reproach to us. The consideration that such a time has been, and that it will inevitably occur again within a few years if an annicut is not built, ought alone to be sufficient to induce us to build one, even if there were no returns in ordinary years." And Mr. Taylor adds, "No servant of Government who, like myself, has witnessed the effect of the annicut in the past year, but will rejoice that he has lived to see the day when this reproach has been taken from us."

4247. Mr. *Gregson.*] Who was the projector referred to in that report?—Colonel Cotton. This is a very important part of the subject, and I should like to give one or two more extracts. I will read one from a report by Mr. Goldringham the Commissioner of the Northern Circars, dated the 9th of July 1855, in which he says "the season of Fusly 1263" (1853-54) "was one of severe drought. By extraordinary exertions the civil engineers succeeded in conveying water from the three main lines of irrigation to the wet cultivation, and over the greater part of the dry lands in time to save the produce when it was on the point of perishing. Early in December 1853 the late commissioner visited the district, and from inquiries carefully made, it appeared that a revenue of 6,59,856 rupees was saved from imminent peril by the exertions mentioned, and that the value of the produce preserved to the country exceeded 40,00,000 rupees. But for this opportune supply of water, about 2,00,000 rupees of the assessment must have been given up by Government as remissions, and the loss of stock and capital would have been great." I will now call the attention of the Committee to an extract from a report by Mr. Lushington, the Collector of Masulipatam, the adjoining district to Rajahmundry; he says, speaking of the results of the annicut works at that time, "But no estimates of the quantities of food which have been produced through irrigation, no mere return of increase of revenue realised in an irrigated district in a year when such heavy remissions of taxes have been found necessary in other less favoured tracts, can convey any idea of the benefit which has accrued both to the Government and the people at all to be compared with that derived from actual observation of the effects in travelling through the district. No one could have witnessed as I did, the wretched condition of the people and crops on the Kistnah side of the district, the difficulty of obtaining even the smallest supply of only moderately pure water, and then have passed to the Godavery side, and witnessed with delight the contrast, the abundance of pure water, the splendid crops, and the comfort of the people, without being sensible that no figures can at all convey a true idea of the priceless blessing which the waters of the Godavery, brought by means of the weir and channels through such an extent of the Delta, have conferred upon the people. In May I was encamped at Avenguddah, on the banks of a large branch of the Kistnah, then a sheet of sand; the cattle were dying of starvation in numbers; no signs of vegetation were apparent, the water was wretched, and I hope I may never again see so much poverty and wretchedness. The month of June was passed by me at Akeed, more than 30 miles from the nearest point of the Godavery, but there water and forage were abundant. The water of the Godavery, which had passed through the head-sluice more than 50 miles up the channel, flowed past my tent, and numerous boats laden with the produce of the neighbouring lands daily pass to and fro."

4248. *Chairman.*] Has not a special Commissioner been recently engaged in an investigation of the results of the works in Rajahmundry?—Yes.

4249. Can you state the general conclusions at which he has arrived?—The estimates of the engineers as to the result of the works in Rajahmundry have been disputed; there has been a good deal of discussion on the subject, and the Government being anxious to come to a decision upon it, appointed Mr. Dykes as a special Commissioner, to investigate the subject; his report, I believe, was sent in a few months ago. I think it would be very desirable, before I mention the general results at which he arrived, just to state what the actual cost per acre of these improvements has been; nothing, I think, can put the subject in so strong a light as that; up to the present time about 36 lacs has been spent upon the works, and probably about 50 lacs will be expended upon them altogether; the extent of land affected by them is 1,200,000 acres, which gives for the cost per acre, 4 rupees or 8 *s.*; the annual cost per acre will then be the interest on 50 lacs,

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

at 5 per cent. 2,50,000 rupees; repairs and management, 1 lac 30,000 rupees, total 3 lacs 80,000 rupees; this on 1,200,000 acres gives 5 annas per acre per annum, or 7½ *d.* per acre per annum, as the cost of improving the land, that is to say, affording it complete protection from river floods, supplying it from a never failing source with water sufficient for two crops, so as to render it perfectly independent of all vicissitudes of the seasons, and giving it a complete system of internal canal communication which spreads its ramifications through every part of the district and to every village; the annual charge per acre for this is only 7 ½*d.*

4250. Do you mean keeping it in repair as well as the original outlay?—Yes, that is the annual charge per acre for all those improvements.

4251. What is the name of the port for the Rajahmundry district?—Coringa.

4252. Has the port of Coringa been much improved?—A good deal has been done to it, but it is capable of very much greater improvement.

4253. Could it be so improved as to admit large vessels?—Yes, vessels of any size.

4254. What is the great obstacle to the use of the harbour of Coringa?—It simply requires dredging; the Godavery pouring its waters through the bay now and then forms deposits which require to be dredged.

4255. Could Coringa be kept clear by directing a stream of water against the obstacles for the purpose of removing them?—The real port now is Cocanadah, which is a short distance from Coringa, and there a small river runs into the sea, the waters of which have been confined so as to give a depth, I believe, of eight feet at low tide.

4256. Vessels of what draught of water will that port admit?—They had this year a vessel of 1,200 tons repairing in the river. At present the vessels load in the bay.

4257. Can that harbour be deepened to any great extent?—It can be deepened to almost any extent.

4258. Is not Coringa the only harbour on that line of coast?—It is the only good harbour along that line of coast.

4259. Is it completely sheltered?—Yes; a long bar of sand and shingle extends from the mouth of the river in a northerly direction, and shelters the bay. I have stated that the cost per acre per annum of these improvements is only 7½ *d.* an acre; and I think when we set this against the actual improvement effected, we cannot fail to conclude with certainty that the returns from such expenditure must be enormous.

4260. Mr. *Villiers.*] Am I to understand you to say that the 7½ *d.* covers everything?—Yes.

4261. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Does it include the formation of the canals?—Yes, the drainage of the land, embankments, and everything.

4262. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is it 7½ *d.* the English acre or the beegah?—The English acre. I think the conclusion must be, that with that extraordinary low cost, the returns from the money so laid out must be immense, when we consider that the increased value of the produce on the irrigated acre is 46 shillings, and the cost of the improvement is only 7½ *d.*

4263. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What is the difference between the value of dry land and irrigated land?—The value of the produce of an acre of dry land may be taken at about nine rupees, or 18 shillings.

4264. What is the value of the land to let?—The land belongs to the Government who lets it; but the value of the produce on an acre of dry land (that gives the difference in the plainest way) is about nine rupees, and on an acre of irrigated land 32 rupees; the produce is, in fact, increased threefold.

4265. What extra tax does the Government levy upon the land which is irrigated?—It varies very much in different parts of India; in Rajahmundry the tax that has been laid on has been very trifling. It has not been two rupees an acre, and that only upon a small portion of the land that actually has been irrigated.

4266. Mr. *Villiers.*] Are those works carried out by the Government?—Yes.

4267. Colonel *Sykes.*] Does the tax of two rupees include the supply of water?—Yes.

4268. Mr. *Villiers.*] Was that tax levied before the works began?—No.

4269. *Chairman.*] Do the Government sell the water as you suggested?—No, the tax is put upon the land.

Digitized by Google

4270. Do not you think it would be preferable to sell the water?—I think selling the water has some decided advantages.

4271. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Am I to understand you to say that two rupees is the increased tax per acre in consequence of the land being irrigated?—Yes.

4272. Then the profit upon the cultivation of irrigated land must be enormous?—Yes; it must of necessity be enormous.

4273. Are not the people who cultivate that irrigated land getting very rich?—Yes, that is shown by the statistics which I gave before; I wish to mention the general results at which Mr. Dykes has arrived. I ought to state that the estimates of the engineers as to the results of the works have been generally looked upon with suspicion, and perhaps reasonably so, because it was only natural for them to wish to show the effects of the works to the fullest extent; but, on the other hand, the estimates of the civilians, we are quite sure, are not above the truth. Now, the general result at which Mr. Dykes has arrived, as to the effects of the works, is this: he reckons that the land is supplied with water sufficient for two crops in the year, and that the ryot will, after paying to the Government 8¼ rupees an acre, which would be 60 lacs on the present irrigated area, and 100 upon the estimated total area, have a net profit, deducting all expenses, of 15 rupees an acre, or 105 lacs on the present irrigated area.

4274. Colonel *Sykes.*] Cultivating what produce?—Rice and sugar, oil seeds, plantains, &c.; in other words, that were the whole area to be brought under cultivation, the land revenue will be increased sixfold, and the returns to the Government from this source alone would be nearly 200 per cent. per annum on the outlay.

4275. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Have you any apprehension that the Indian Government will become bankrupt if works of irrigation are carried out extensively throughout India?—On the contrary, I have no doubt that that is the only scource to which we have to look for the means of raising the income to the level of the expenditure.

4276. *Chairman.*] Can you give the Committee any idea of the profit derived by the Government from irrigation works?—The Madras Government has published annual returns of the profits from a great number of irrigation works throughout that Presidency, and they give an average return of 70 per cent. upon the outlay. The revenue system which was in use in the Delta at the time the works commenced, was the joint rent system, that is to say, the villagers were jointly responsible for the revenue of each village; and Mr. Dykes in speaking of that system says, "Under the joint rent system the whole of the Delta is portioned out in villages. Hundreds of acres are handed over to men who have not the means of cultivating half the quantity. No stranger can take up any portion of the waste without the leave of the ryots to whose village it has been assigned, and thus the waste acres of Medapâd, and thousands of acres of waste besides, are locked up and must wait for cultivation till the ryots of the village or their friends feel themselves equal to the task. The joint rent system has its uses when no survey has been made, and land is of little value. It is out of date in the Delta, and the tenure is giving to the ryots of the village a spurious right to the land that is decidedly opposed to the progress of improvement." What I wish to point out with respect to this is that this joint rent system is one of the old favourite revenue systems of India, and it has been again and again recommended as the remedy for the exhausted exchequer and an impoverished people.

4277. Is it the same as the village system?—Yes; and I think nothing can show more strongly what a complete revolution must have taken place in the condition of the Rajahmundry district, than to hear an experienced revenue officer like Mr. Dykes declare that this favourite system, however applicable in other parts of the country still under the old régime, is completely out of date in the Delta of the Godavery.

4278. It has outgrown the village system altogether?—Yes.

4279. And now the system of individual ownership comes in?—Yes.

4280. Mr. *Villiers.*] Do the ryots oppose any improvement of the land under that system?—It had disadvantages in this way that the ryot of one village could not take up land in another without the consent of the ryots of that village, so that in one village these might be 100 acres of land lying waste, which a man with capital from another village might be glad to take up; but which he could not do without their permission.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

4281. Do the ryots consider that they hold the land of the Government?—Yes, in this way, that they are jointly responsible for the rent.

4282. To what title do they refer in their individual possessions?—They have no possession at all further than this, that as long as a man pays the tax on a certain piece of land it cannot be taken from him.

4283. Is there some law amongst themselves which secures a man who pays the tax for his land its possession?—There is an understanding of that kind; but it is evident that there is room for a great deal of oppression, such as I have witnessed. The rich can take the best land, and compel the poorer ryots to cultivate the more impoverished land.

4284. Whom do you call the rich ryots?—Those who are better to do than others.

4285. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Under the village system, the community is jointly responsible for the Government assessment?—Yes.

4286. What effect had the village system upon the operation of the Government schemes of irrigation?—Mr. Dykes says that the village system as it now exists, prevents the extension of cultivation in this way, that the ryot of one village cannot take up land in another, which he might be disposed to do and have the means of doing with the increased facilities which the use of water gives, without the consent of the ryots of that village.

4287. If there was a village in which none of the ryots were disposed to carry out the Government plan, or extend their cultivation, would not the consequence be that no irrigation or improvement could take place?—Yes, but such cases do not exist.

4288. Mr. *Villiers.*] Did the village system prevail in the district when these improvements took place?—The village system prevails to this day in Rajahmundry.

4289. Had the ryots any objection to the carrying out of the irrigation works?—They had not the least objection. The improvements are carried out by the Government, the water is supplied to the villages, and the ryots are at liberty to use that water or not, as they like. The objection to the present system is this, that the ryots being jointly responsible for the revenue of each village, apportion the land as they like, and they have a right, consequently, to prevent any men from other villages taking up land in their own.

4290. They do not offer any obstacle to the Government effecting improvements such as you have referred to?—Not the least; they are only too ready to avail themselves of the irrigation works.

4291. Colonel *Sykes.*] You do not mean to represent that the joint responsibility for the tax affects the individual right to the soil?—The individual has no right to the soil; the soil belongs to the Government.

4292. *Chairman.*] Will you explain whether the effect of the system of irrigation has been to unloose the bonds of the village system under which the land was held in common, and to individualise, as it were, the occupancy of the land?—A system of individual responsibility is evidently desirable under irrigation, where land is rendered so much more valuable.

4293. How is that done?—It has not been done at all; but Mr. Dykes points out that the necessity for such a system is now obvious, because the old system of joint responsibility is opposed to improvement.

4294. Then you think the Government must pass a law to disconnect or unbind the corporate bodies in those villages?—They must substitute another system of settlement altogether.

4295. Has any other district in Southern India been improved in a manner similar to the improvements in Rajahmundry?—Tanjore is the only other district in which improvements have been carried out on the same scale. Tanjore is the Delta of the Cauvery. That is much about the same extent as Rajahmundry. We came into possession of Tanjore about the commencement of the present century, and we found it to a considerable extent improved by means of irrigation works. They were very fine irrigation works, constructed by the native Governments then in existence.

4296. Mr. *Villiers.*] Before the East India Company took possession?—Yes.

4297. *Chairman.*] Were those works constructed by Mahomedans?—By Hindoos, I think; and from that time up to the present time a system of improvement on a very moderate scale of expenditure (about 4,000 *l.* a year) has been steadily carried on. The result has been, that with an expenditure in the 50 years since we

Digitized by Google

we came into possession of, say 20 lacs, the annual revenue has increased from 30 lacs to 50 lacs, and that increase has taken place although the works are of a very imperfect kind compared with those in the Rajahmundry district. The land is simply irrigated with water sufficient for one crop instead of two, as in Rajahmundry. They have a very good system of village roads, but they have no canals of communication, so that the district has been improved in a much less perfect degree than Rajahmundry.

4298. Is the River Cauvery dammed up?—There are two annicuts across the river; it was originally irrigated by means of flood channels, which only received water during the flood season, but in the year 1836, when Colonel Cotton was sent to report upon the state of the district, such extensive alterations had taken place in the bed of the river, that two new weirs were required, and were constructed. The result of the expenditure of 20 lacs in the 50 years has been an annual increase of revenue to the same amount, while the land has at the same time increased in value threefold, and the means of the people have been increased in a similar degree.

4299. Mr. *Villiers.*] What do you mean by the "means of the people"?—The income of the people, from the increase of production, has been so greatly increased that while they are able to pay such a greatly enhanced revenue, their own income has at the same time increased in a very much larger proportion.

4300. *Chairman.*] Has the condition of the people much improved?—The condition of the people has very greatly improved. They are the wealthiest and most thriving population in Southern India.

4301. Does the joint village system prevail on the Cauvery?—No, I think in Tanjore it is all the Ryotwarree system. I mentioned that two annicuts had been constructed in the year 1836, and the returns from those works were stated by Colonel Cotton to amount to 200 per cent. upon the capital; that statement was disputed, and was referred, along with other questions connected with it, to the Board of Revenue some three or four years ago, for their opinion, and after a considerable deal of discussion, the result was, that the Board of Revenue put down the actual returns to the Government, not at 200 per cent., but at 118 per cent., and if we accept the last figure as the true one, it is sufficiently encouraging.

4302. Do you think the increase is more than 118 per cent.?—I myself do not accept the Board's conclusion about it; I think the increase is decidedly higher than that, but when they put it down at such an amount as that, we may be satisfied.

4303. Mr. *A. Mills.*] When irrigation works are carried out, and the land revenue is increased in consequence of them, on whose discretion does the assessment depend?—Entirely on the Collector's discretion, the engineers have nothing to do with it, they simply construct the works. I think it would be useful, in connexion with this subject, just for one moment to institute a comparison between the state of Tanjore where the Delta has been improved in that manner, and the state of Cuttack, which is a Delta a little higher up the coast, which has not been improved. Cuttack is in the Delta of the Mahanuddy, and there no improvements have been carried out at all.

4304. Mr. *Villiers.*] When did we acquire that?—I am not sure, but I think about 100 years ago.

4305. *Chairman.*] Is not the state of Cuttack very miserable?—It is most wretched.

4306. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Under which Government is Cuttack?—It is under the Bengal Government.

4307. Mr. *Villiers.*] And nearer the seat of Government than Tanjore?—Tanjore is under the Madras Government; the Delta of the Mahanuddy is about the same extent as Tanjore, of which I have just been speaking, and the soil is much the same, possessing about the same capabilities; it is also subject, in its natural unimproved state, to very much the same evils from floods and inundation. Colonel Cotton was sent some months ago up to Cuttack to report upon the state of the district, and to propose improvements in consequence of the terrible way in which it had suffered from inundation, and, in fact, from the complete neglect of any efficient improvement of the land; he says in his report upon it, "To put in a clear light the difference between a Delta which has been neglected and one which had had a moderate expenditure allowed for public works beyond what was necessary for keeping the old works in repair, I give here

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig*.

31 March 1859.

the revenue of Cuttack and Tanjore, of almost equal area and equal fertility (but the former with a far better natural supply of water), for 23 years." I will not go over the list, but this period commenced in 1834-35, when the revenue of Cuttack was 5,42,000, while the revenue of Tanjore was 36,27,000, or sevenfold. In 1857 the revenue of Cuttack is still only 7,96,000, while the revenue of Tanjore is 42,63,000 rupees.

4308. Mr. *Villiers*.] Do you know of any other cause to account for the improvement in the revenue in Tanjore, except the irrigation works which you have described?—No; the one district is irrigated, and the other district is at the mercy of the rivers and the seasons.

4309. Mr. *W. Vansittart*.] Do you think the climate of Cuttack is equal to that of Tanjore?—I suppose it is superior.

4310. Are not the peasantry of Cuttack the most miserable people in India?—For the best reason in the world; they are in a bad condition in Cuttack, and in Tanjore they are in a state of great prosperity.

4311. Is it not the case that in Balasore, which is the most important district in Cuttack, the climate is so unhealthy that Europeans can scarcely live there, and that it is equally prejudicial to natives?—Probably the reason of that is the undrained condition of the country; the Mahanuddy, the Byturney, and the Brahminy pass into the sea in that part of the coast, and there a Delta is formed. As long as the floods are left to sweep over the country at their will, there must be an immense extent of suffering from inundation during the floods, and after they have subsided from the want of drainage.

4312. Do not you attribute the unhealthiness to the existence of dense masses of jungle all over Cuttack, which give rise to such a dreadful miasma that nobody can live in their vicinity?—I have no doubt that a great deal is attributable to the jungles; but why are the jungles there? because there is a want of population to till the ground;—and what is the cause of a deficiency in the population? simply that it is kept down by the neglected state of the country.

4313. Do you think that the soil of Cuttack is equal in fertility to that of other parts of Bengal?—For our present purpose it is sufficient to compare it with Tanjore; it is stated to be equal to Tanjore.

4314. Is not the province of Cuttack essentially a rice-growing district, in consequence of the country being so much inundated, owing to its low level?—I suppose it is.

4315. The inundations in Cuttack probably are greater than in any other part of India?—I believe they are very bad indeed.

4316. In point of fact, is it not the case that for six weeks in the autumn the district of Cuttack is so much inundated, that the people have to travel in boats?—Exactly; but that arises in consequence of our neglect.

4317. Is it not in consequence of the level state of the country?—Rajahmundry and Cuttack are in exactly similar conditions in that respect, both being Deltas, consisting of vast level alluvial plains.

4318. The four districts in Orissa are Midnapore, Balasore, Cuttack, and Juggernauth or Pooree; are not the districts of Cuttack and Balasore proverbially known to be more subject to inundation than any other parts of India, in consequence of the country being so very low?—Or rather in consequence of our not embanking the rivers.

4319. *Chairman*.] Is it your opinion as an engineer, that if the improvements which have been made on the Godavery and Cauvery were extended to the Mahanuddy, they would produce the same effects?—Decidedly.

4320. Mr. *Kinnaird*.] You think that the miserable condition of the people in Cuttack is owing to this, and that had the same measures been used there as in other districts the population would have improved?—Precisely.

4321. Mr. *W. Vansittart*.] Are you aware of the amount which the Government has spent every year in embankments, or bunds, as they are called in Cuttack?—I can give you an extract upon that subject from the report of Colonel Cotton on the Mahanuddy river; he says, "The expenditure for Cuttack has not been kept separate from the other two districts. For the whole it has averaged 24,000 rupees a year, and for Cuttack, Captain Short says it has been about 13,000. The average for Tanjore is 1,16,000, or nine times as much." That is not the expenditure upon the embankments only, but the whole expenditure in the district; therefore if the whole expenditure has only been 13,000 rupees, that on embankments must have

Digitized by Google

have been very trifling. The two districts are under precisely similar circumstances, being both Deltas. I pointed out, that at the commencement of this term of 23 years, at which the comparison is instituted, the revenue of Cuttack was only one-seventh of that of Tanjore, and in the year 1857 it is only about one-sixth. Now, the total revenue for Cuttack for these 23 years was 177 lacs, and the total revenue of Tanjore, which is a district similar in area, and possessing similar capabilities, but improved, was 874 lacs, the difference being nearly 700 lacs, or 7,000,000 sterling. Colonel Cotton says: "Now, had the sum of 27 lacs spent in Tanjore been allowed also for Cuttack, instead of three lacs actually spent, there is no doubt that the whole district might have been nearly completely furnished with a set of works, its produce probably increased fourfold, and if thus a million acres had been improved, and a water rate of two rupees an acre charged, the revenue would have increased 20 lacs, the average increase would have been 10, and the total, in 23 years, 230 lacs, or two millions and a quarter sterling. Again, during the 23 years, there have been remitted in Cuttack above 21 lacs." That is to say, in lieu of our spending so many lacs on the district of our own will, we have been compelled to remit that amount of revenue in consequence of the neglected state of the district, and in consequence of floods. "It seems extraordinary that it should not have been thought better economy to spend 21 lacs on public works, than in the remissions which were in consequence of the want of them." To give an idea of the state of the district during these 23 years, we have a report of the seasons during that time, and Colonel Cotton says, "In the last 23 years there have been three years of famine, four years of drought, two years of severe inundation, seven years of inundation, and seven years of moderate seasons." In the whole 23 years there were only seven ordinarily good seasons, while there were three years of famine, four years of drought, and nine of inundation; and during that time, in Tanjore there was nothing of the kind, there being a regular supply of water, and perfect security for their crops.

4322. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] During all that time were there any remissions of revenue in Tanjore?—There may have been small remissions possibly, because, as I have said, Tanjore has not water sufficient for two crops, and even for the first crop the whole quantity of water in the river is in some seasons not quite sufficient; but the remissions have been very trifling.

4323. Have there been any remissions of revenue in the Rajahmundry district during the same period?—There may have been during the first four years, when the works were only commencing. The works are only now about three-fourths finished. Colonel Cotton says, with respect to Cuttack, "In the first nine years of this series 32 lacs and a half of revenue were remitted, or an average of three lacs and a half a year; during the last 14 years the remissions have been four lacs, or 30,000 rupees a year."

4324. Mr. *Gregson.*] Do you know the total amount of revenue remitted?—The total amount of revenue remitted was 36 lacs. Colonel Cotton remarks, "Cuttack and Tanjore are the types of the two principles. India's difficulties arise from its great expenditure, and India's difficulties arise from false economy." And now we have in Rajahmundry the effect of a far more liberal expenditure than in Tanjore, and a rapid carrying out of a system of improvement of the most complete kind; what I insist upon is that nothing like this change in Rajahmundry has ever been seen in any other district in India. An increase in 12 years of 8½ lacs a year in revenue; of exports threefold; of imports (exclusive of grain) fourfold; of internal traffic 30-fold in five years. An entire stoppage of the drain of bullion from the district which used to average 10 lacs a year; the revenue 16 per cent. higher; and the exports of produce 4½-fold greater now in a year of severe drought, than in an abundant year before the works."

4325. *Chairman.*] Do you think that by this improvement of the Cauvery and Godavery, English settlers may be induced to go to those parts of India?—I have not the slightest doubt that these works and the consequent improvement of the country are absolutely essential to the settlement of Europeans. I believe myself that the real obstacle to the settlement of Europeans in the country has been the impossibility of their gaining a livelihood from an expenditure of capital upon it. With land yielding on an average only ten bushels to the acre, what can a European hope to do? but if by the application of water to the soil, and by thoroughly improving the land you can increase that produce threefold,

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

then evidently capital may be expended in India with much more beneficial results.

4326. You think in that event, settlers like Messrs. Arbuthnot in the neighbourhood of Rajahmundry, would apply their capital in encouraging the production of sugar and its manufacture by the natives?—Yes; there is now a gentleman growing sugar in Rajahmundry, in connexion with Messrs. Arbuthnot's house.

4327. A witness who was examined previously to yourself with regard to irrigation, mentioned a new system which he suggested for adoption in places where the rivers could not be used for that purpose, namely, by means of wells and pumps; have you ever turned your attention to that subject, and do you think either by artesian wells or any system of pumping, you could raise water in certain places where water could not otherwise be procured?—It certainly could be raised, but the question whether it would be advisable to raise it or not, depends upon the cost. It is quite possible to sink wells all over the country, and we are perfectly acquainted with what the cost is to obtain water from these wells; it is about one rupee for raising 500 cubic yards, but that is the rudest and most expensive way in which it can be obtained.

4328. Might not mechanical power be employed to facilitate the raising of the water?—Yes; but a proper method of obtaining water ought to be adopted; not by drawing it up 20 or 30 feet from the ground, but by storing it in reservoirs, or drawing it from rivers, by which means you can obtain from 10,000 to 50,000 cubic yards at the same expense as 500 cubic yards from a well.

4329. May there not be parts of the country where you might procure water from wells, where you were unable to get it from rivers?—I do not think there is any great part of the country in that state, for this reason, that rain falls all over India. The difficulty is not the deficiency of rain, but the irregularity with which it falls; that rain-fall can be stored in any part of India.

4330. You have stated that irrigating canals may, in most cases, be used for navigation; are you also of opinion that this system of communication is well adapted to the wants of the people of India?—I am, decidedly.

4331. Will you state your reason for that opinion?—It will be necessary, I think, to refer to some fundamental considerations on the subject of communications. Without going much into the subject, I think that it is evident that in any country the traffic charge for passengers and goods, in other words, the cost of transit, must be proportioned to the means of the people, and the value of the goods; that is to say, that in the case where the value of the goods is great, they would bear a higher traffic charge than in the one where it is low; in the same country where the value of time is great, a higher traffic charge for passengers can be borne than in one where it is small. The suitability of the traffic charge depends, with respect to goods, upon the value of the goods, and with respect to passengers, upon the wealth of the people, and secondly, on the distances that the passengers and goods have to be carried, which, of course, varies in different countries; that is to say, if we take two countries in which the value of goods and of time or the wealth of the people is the same in both, but the distance over which the passengers and goods have to be moved is in one case double what it is in the other, there, the same charge per ton, or per head, per mile, will be twice as heavy a tax upon the traffic in the one case as it is in the other; that seems plain, I think, and of universal application; and again, that in two countries in which the distances over which passengers and goods have to be moved are the same, but the value of the goods and time is double in the one country what it is in the other; there precisely in the same way the tax upon traffic, with the same charge per mile, is double in the one case what it is in the other; and again in two countries, in one of which the distances to be moved are double, and the value of goods and time only one-half what they are in the other, there the tax on traffic will be four times as great in the one case as it is in the other. I think it is of importance to keep that point in view with respect to communications in India; it is a fundamental point in the consideration of this question. Taking now the case of India and England, India being a great agricultural country, the great mass of the goods that have to be moved there will be raw agricultural produce of low value, or bulky goods of low value. In England, on the contrary, we have a very rich manufacturing country, in which the value of the goods to be moved is certainly four times as great as in India, and will consequently bear a traffic charge four times as great. And again, the distances that goods have to be moved in India is from four to eight times

as

Digitized by Google

as great as in England, consequently, as respects this element of cost, they will only bear a traffic charge a quarter to one-eighth of what they will in England, to produce the same amount of movement. That is with respect to goods. Then with respect to passenger traffic in England, it is a very difficult thing to assign any value to time with the wealthy classes; it would be almost impossible to say what the value of time is to the upper and to the wealthy middle classes; but as respects the working classes, labourers and artisans, a day's pay is a fair measure of the value of a day's time. Now in India we must recollect that we have no middle class, we have simply the millions of poor, and a few hundreds, I may say, of rich; therefore, I think in estimating the value of time in the two countries, or rather the rate at which passengers ought to be carried in India to produce the same amount of movement as in England, we may compare the ordinary day's pay that a labourer gets in India with what he gets in England. The wages of labourers and artisans in India are 1-6th what they are in England; the proportion is as one to six. The distance over which passengers will move in India I reckon to be about 2½ times greater than it is in England. In England it is not more on the average than about 13 miles; in India it is plain it must be more than that; it is a country of much greater extent, and more thinly populated, therefore, the distances over which the people move will be much greater, and I reckon it at about 2½ times as much, which agrees very nearly with the traffic on Railways as far as it is yet developed. Putting these two considerations together, first of all with respect to goods, recollecting that the distances that goods have to be moved in India are from four times to eight times what they are moved in England, and that the value of the goods there is only one-fourth what it is here. I infer that the charge per ton per mile should be in the compound ratio of these two; that is to say, from 1-16th to 1-32nd only of what it is in England, in order to produce the same amount of movement of goods.

4332. Mr. *Gregson.*] You must compare also the cost of railroads in England with the cost of railroads in India, must you not?—I think it is not necessary to go into that; we have now the terms at which they do carry; had railways not been constructed, and not been actually at work, we might have gone into that comparison.

4333. Mr. *Villiers.*] Do you calculate the movement of the population simply with regard to their actual wants, or do you consider that by increased facilities, you would generate the habit of movement; I believe it is calculated in this country that one-fourth more people move than require to do so, owing to facilities being given?—I mean that in comparing the two countries; in England I take the lowest, or third class passengers, the parliamentary rate is 1 *d.* per mile per head; if you take a man's wages at 1 *s.* 6 *d.*, he can move 18 miles for a day's pay. In India, to produce the same amount of movement, the rate ought to be such that he could go 18 miles for a day's pay. I think that seems a fair test, but at the present rate he can only travel 1-3rd that distance by rail for a day's pay.

4334. *Chairman.*] You must reduce the cost of travelling?—Yes; from these considerations, I infer that the charge on goods in India ought to be from 1-16th to 1-32nd of what it is in England; in the same way for passenger traffic, it ought to be 1-15th, in other words, taking the average charge for passengers in England to be 1½ *d.*, which is the average of all classes per head, per mile, which is equal to 10 pice, the charge in India should be 2-3rds of a pice. For goods, taking the average in England at 2 *d.*, which is 16 pice, the average in India should be one pice to half a pice to produce the same amount of movement; in other words, to provide India with communications as well adapted to its requirements as those which England possesses. The present charge by railway for passengers is 4 pice, or six times as heavy as it ought to be, and for goods 10 pice, or from 10 to 20 times as great as what I reckon would be required; the inference I draw from that is, is simply that Railways are wholly unsuitable to the requirements of the country.

4335. Colonel *Sykes.*] In relation to wages?—Yes, in relation to the value of goods, time, and distances.

4336. Chiefly wages?—Yes, for passenger traffic.

4337. Mr. *Gregson.*] What is the value of a pice?—The twelfth of an anna, or the eighth of a penny. The charge required in India to produce the same amount of traffic as in England is a great deal lower than the railway can carry at; the defect is in the machinery; the peculiar apparatus will not allow a sufficiently low rate of traffic, either for goods or passengers.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

4338. *Chairman.*] You mean to arrive at this conclusion, that what is wanted in India is the cheap communication afforded by canals, do you not?—That is exactly my meaning; with a canal or railroad, whatever it is, we must have a rate of traffic immensely lower than the present railroads in India afford, that rate having regard to the value of the goods, and of time, and the distances which goods and passengers have to be carried.

4339. Mr. *Villiers.*] Assuming the population to continue in the same condition that we found them?—Precisely; we have to do with the country in its present state.

4340. Mr. *A. Mills.*] If the population were to become greatly more prosperous than it is, your argument would not apply?—Of course not.

4341. Is not it the way to make them more prosperous to give them the cheap communication first?—Yes; but the plan that we have acted upon has been to give them the more expensive means of communication, as if that would produce the circumstances alluded to.

4342. *Chairman.*] The same line of argument would rather lean to tramroads than railways for the population of the south of India?—Yes, where canal or river communication cannot be had.

4343. You have recently visited America. Have your opinions upon this subject been confirmed from what you saw of the internal communication in that country?—Quite so. Just for one moment I will institute a similar comparison between America and India. The wages of labourers in America are 16 times as great as in India, and of artizans eight times as great; the distances over which the passengers and goods have to be moved are about the same.

4344. Mr. *Villiers.*] Are you alluding to the Free States?—Yes, there is but little communication in the others. The American charge for passengers is three cents, or 1½ *d.* per head per mile. It is only on a few of the railways that there is any division of classes. Now, the distances being the same, and the difference in the means of the people being as one to eight, or one to 16, I infer that in order to produce the same amount of movement as in America, the charge per head per mile in India should be from three quarters of a pice, or about one tenth of a penny, to 1½ pice instead of as now, four to six pice. On the railroads now, at that rate of three cents per head per mile, the American labourer can travel 33 miles for a day's pay, his day's pay being a dollar, and an artizan whose wages are higher can travel 50 miles for the cost of a day's pay. Now, as the Indian labourer, at present rates on the railway, can travel only six miles for a day's pay, in other words, only about one-fifth of what the labourer can travel in America, and the artizan 18 miles, or one-third of what he, the artizan, can travel in America, I infer from that that the tax on traffic in India under the present system is three to five times as great as in America.

4345. Mr. *Villiers.*] Have you any estimate of the respective cost of railways in America and India?—They are very much the same: about 6,000 *l.* a mile.

4346. *Chairman.*] Will not the cost of railways be more in India?—I am inclined to think it will.

4347. Mr. *A. Mills.*] According to what you have said, the cost of labour being so much less in India, that part of the cost of construction will be very much smaller, will not it?—I think that is a question that we need not go into; it has been determined. We have already 500 miles of railway opened, and we know the cost. I believe that in assuming that the cost of railways in India will be only 6,000 *l.* a mile, as in America, we are certainly not above the mark; it is likely to be more than that; the railroads already opened cost a great deal above that.

4348. Mr. *Villiers.*] Is there a double line?—A single line.

4349. *Chairman.*] The point you have to come to is the canal navigation; the object of your argument is to show that one of the best means suited for Indian communication is canal navigation?—Yes; it seemed necessary before that, that I should make these remarks with reference to railroads; they have been taken and assumed from the first as the species of communication adapted for the country, and it seems plain from this simple fundamental consideration, that they are not.

4350. What rivers in India do you think may be made available for navigation?—The Ganges, with most of its tributaries; the Indus, with its tributaries, upon which there is now a good deal of navigation; coming south on that coast, we have the Nerbudda and the Tapty.

4351. Have you seen those rivers?—I have not seen any of those that I have mentioned.

Digitized by Google

mentioned. On the other coast, we have the Mahanuddy, about which I am not very certain; I believe a considerable extent of it may be made navigable. The Godavery, which I have myself examined for several hundred miles; the Kistnah, on which several hundred miles of navigation may be made available, in the upper part of it; the Cauvery, I think, might be used to a certain extent, but the fall in some parts is considerable; my information about the Cauvery is defective.

4352. Mr. *Villiers*.] Do you mean that those rivers can be navigated by steam-vessels?—

4353. *Chairman*.] Then there is the Bramahpootra?—Yes; that is now navigated for 800 miles. Then of course there is the Irrawaddy, in Burmah; I am speaking now chiefly of the Peninsula.

4354. Have you had an opportunity of considering the effect of navigation on the American rivers?—Yes; I visited America in the summer of last year, in connexion with the works on the Godavery. I was desired to draw up a project for opening the navigation of the Godavery from the Port of Coringa, up into the cotton country; that was completed, was strongly recommended by the Madras Government for sanction, and was adopted by the Court of Directors, and even ordered for insertion in one of the first budgets.

4355. Mr. *Villiers*.] In what year was that?—I think it was in 1857, that the Court orders were sent out; pending the sanction of that project, I was desired to proceed to this country and America, and see all that I could of the navigations of the two countries. I went to America in the summer of last year; and all that I have seen of the communications of that country have most strongly confirmed the opinions that I had before formed with respect to the description of communications best suited to India. America, as you are aware, has a magnificent system of natural internal water communication. At the north of the United States, there is a great chain of lakes, which have been connected by means of the Erie canal, with tide water in the Hudson, 150 miles above New York. To the west of the Alleghanies, there is the great valley of the West watered by the Mississippi and its branches, on which there are reckoned to be about 20,000 miles of navigable communication in a natural unimproved state. We have heard a great deal about the extraordinary development of the railway system in America, but it is not generally known that the great mass of the traffic goes by water. The value of the commerce now annually afloat on the western rivers, the Mississippi, and its branches is, I think, reckoned about 500 or 800,000,000 of dollars. It is difficult to get satisfactory statistics of the traffic on those rivers, but to give an idea of what it is, compared with the traffic on the railroads, even in that country, where the value of goods is three times as great as the value of goods in India, I have a tabular statement of the tonnage and value of the commerce of Cincinnati, which is a town on the Ohio river, one of the main tributaries of the Mississippi.

4356. Colonel *Sykes*.] What are you about to quote from?—From the message of the President of the United States. This is one of the official returns for the year 1857. Cincinnati is a port on the river Ohio, and one of the most important towns in the States. It is a very flourishing place, and is a centre to which about half a dozen railroads converge. This statement gives the total tonnage of the exports and imports by river. The total number of tons imported into and exported from Cincinnati by these half-dozen railways, was 145,000 tons; whereas the exports and imports by the river and the canals (there are one or two small canals in a very neglected state) were over 2,000,000 of tons, that gives an idea of the immense disproportion between the amount of traffic that passes by railway and by water, where water-carriage is available.

4357. Mr. *A. Mills*.] Do you know Cincinnati?—Yes.

4358. Do you think that Cincinnati is quite a fair instance of comparison, considering that there is a direct communication between Cincinnati and Pittsburgh and the whole of the iron country by water, and also that the most direct communication with New Orleans is by the Mississippi, and consequently you would naturally expect nearly all the commerce from Cincinnati would be conveyed by water?—We should naturally expect that the great portion of it would be by water; but there are two communications by railway with Pittsburgh and the iron country.

4359. Is not the nearest communication from Cincinnati with the iron country by water?—Not at all; the distance by railway is much shorter than by river.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

4360. Pittsburgh being on the Ohio, there is therefore a direct communication between Cincinnati and Pittsburgh?—Yes, but there are two competing railways still more direct; I have taken the case of Cincinnati, because it is almost the only one in which I could procure statistics about the river traffic. I do not mean to say that the difference is in favour of water-communication to the extent that the figures would show, by any means, but still we see how enormous the difference is.

4361. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Can you state the difference of price as between carriage by railway and carriage by water in that case?—The river is about one-third.

4362. *Chairman.*] How long have the railway and the river been in a state of competition?—It is very important to notice that the river is only a nine months' navigation; and I think two years ago there was scarcely any navigation in it for six months; it is in every respect a case very similar to our Indian rivers, because it is in a state of utter neglect. It is neglected to so great a degree that the average life-time of a steamer on the Ohio River and the western rivers generally is only five years, in consequence of the numerous snags with which the rivers abound, and which make navigation so dangerous; and also in consequence of the utterly reckless and careless way in which the navigation is conducted; that shows the enormous disadvantages with which the river competes with the land carriage.

4363. Mr. *Villiers.*] Have you made any observations in this country upon the same point, so as to be able to confirm what you have just said with respect to America?—I cannot say that I have. I have been in such a wretched state of health since my return from America that I have been obliged to give up all work. At the same time I think the case of America, if we wish to draw any inference, is a case in point. America has a commerce far more suitable for comparison with India than England, because, in respect of distances, and also in the value of the goods, it approaches the condition of India much more nearly than England does. In a little country like our own, where goods have to be carried only very short distances, the fixed charges, such as terminals, may often be quite sufficient to make the difference between railway and canal. We have at the same time to remember that it is an undoubted fact that in this country the railways have in a very large number of instances put down the canals, not simply by their superior capacity for carrying cheaper but by their superior capital.

4364. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Is there not one point in regard to the comparison between America and India in which the analogy to a certain extent fails, namely, that water communication for about 3,000 miles, including the chain of lakes and the St. Lawrence from east to west, is in the line which the trade must uniformly go, and that in India if you wish to connect, for instance, the three presidency towns, you could not connect them by water completely, but you must have the assistance of railways?—We must have the assistance of railroads probably in such lines as that to a certain extent. We could not do without them to a certain extent. Canals can only be carried along the valleys of the different rivers; but where we have to cross the water-shed from one valley into another, there in some cases we should have to use railways. Then it is a remarkable feature in Southern India, that the water-sheds between the different valleys are exceedingly low. But the connecting of the three Presidency towns is a matter of secondary importance. The first thing required is to give the districts of the interior cheap communications with the coast, and these will generally follow the natural drainage lines of the country, the course of the rivers, along which the population is always most dense.

4365. *Chairman.*] Do you arrive at the conclusion that the improvement of the navigation of the Ganges, for instance, is more favourable to communication in India than the construction of railways along its banks?—Decidedly.

4366. That would be the application of the case of the Ohio to the railways of America which you gave just now?—Exactly; although there are some points of difference between them the characteristics of the two rivers are very similar. With respect to canals, I mentioned that the most important line of trade at present in America is by the chain of lakes from the great-producing states of the West (taking Chicago at the southern point of Lake Michigan as the *entrepôt* from which it is all shipped); and by the Erie Canal to the Hudson River, a little above New York at Albany. Now we have there the case of a canal in competition with several lines of railway. The chain of the Alleghanies extends parallel

Digitized by Google

parallel with the Atlantic coast right up through the United States. But in the State of New York there is a remarkable break in it, which enabled the Americans to carry the Erie canal through it, so as to connect the eastern end of Lake Erie with the Hudson in the State of New York. That canal was originally constructed at a cost of about seven millions of dollars, and from that time it has been gradually enlarged. As soon as the railway era was introdued, two railways were constructed to compete for the enormous trade which the canal carried. The whole of the trade of the Western States flowed through that canal. In the State of New York there is a railway running parallel with it to Albany, then down the Hudson to New York; and another, the New York and Erie, running in a more direct line to New York; then there is another railway north of that from Ogdensburg to Boston. Those railways have been for years in competition with the canal for this western trade. It has been a competition of a most reckless kind, and there has been a further competition with one another besides that with the canal. They have frequently run their prices down to a rate which everybody knows to be unremunerative; there has been no secret about that in the country. Another point with respect to the competition is this, while the railroads are open all the year round, the canals and lakes are actually closed for five months by frost; but of course during the remaining seven months, about half the first and half the last months, there is very little traffic, so that they reckon that the trade of the Erie Canal is carried on only during six months of the year; this line of water communication, therefore, competes under extraordinary disadvantages with the railways, because it is only open one half of the year.

4367. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Are you not also aware that, in certain summer seasons, the Ohio, for instance, is so low that it cannot be navigated at all?—Exactly. I have stated that there is competition between the Erie Canal and with these four railways. Now, in the year 1856 after this competition had been going on for a long time, here are the results: the total tonnage by the four railways, working all the year round, was an aggregate of 2,000,000 of tons, and the aggregate by the canals was over 4,000,000 of tons, working only six months in the year, and the through tonnage, (which is most important with respect to India, to observe) that is to say the tonnage carried 500 miles to New York on those lines is one-third of the tonnage on the canal; the charge by the canal being one-third of that by railway. Then if we go to longer distances, that is to say, from Chicago to New York, the case is still stronger; that is a distance by railway of about 1,000 miles; now here the whole of the traffic goes by water, during the season of the navigation, and what the railway carries is quite insignificant when it comes to a distance of 1,000 miles. Now we have very much corresponding distances in India. In the valley of the Ganges, for instance, we have a river open for more than six months in the year; that river, therefore, competes at much greater advantage with the railway than they do in America, carrying distances of 500 miles, 1000 miles, and even 1200 miles to Delhi, past which the railway runs. If in America, where the water communication is open only six months in the year, when it comes to a distance of 1,000 miles, the great mass of the traffic goes by water, and not by railway; what are we to expect in India, where the rivers are open for a much longer period, and the value of the goods being only one third of what they are in America, will not bear nearly so high a charge as in that country.

4368. Mr. *Villiers.*] Is not the distance from Calcutta to Delhi 800 miles by railway, and 1,200 miles by water?—Yes. I am comparing the railway distance from Chicago to New York with a similar distance in India.

4369. *Chairman.*] What is the relative speed of the current of the Ohio, and of the Ganges?—The Ohio, which is navigable for a length of 1,000 miles as compared with the Ganges, has a fall of about five inches a mile, and the Ganges six inches a mile up to Allahabad. The two rivers must have very much the same current.

4370. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You do not mean to say that railways are needless in India, but you think it would have been wiser first to have developed the facilities of water communication, and then to have gone to the construction of railways?—First, I should have preferred the development of the water communication; the railways would have followed in a more advanced state of the country. In fact, I think we have put the cart before the horse; if we first give India a system of communications really adapted to its requirements and sufficiently cheap, the railways will follow with the advance of the country.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

31 March 1859.

4371. *Chairman.*] You have been engaged personally in an examination of the navigation of the Godavery, will you state what are the general characteristics of that river?—The part of the river which has been examined, and for which a project has been drawn up in detail, starts from the Weir at Rajahmundry, and follows the main river up to the confluence of the Wurdah; from there it follows the Wurdah up to a point about 30 miles distance from Oomrowtee, and about the same from Nagpoor, Oomrowtee being one of the great cotton marts; that is a distance of 500 miles from the sea. The river has an average fall in that distance of 15 inches a mile only; from Hingenghat, a point some distance below the upper terminus of the navigation to the sea, the average is 15 inches; its course in that 500 miles is obstructed by three great barriers of rock which lie at about equal distances apart, and the fall in those barriers is very considerable; a very great deal above the average of the whole river. The first barrier has about four feet of fall per mile, the second about three feet, and the third varies from four to six feet; they are, in fact, masses of rock several miles in length. The first is the barrier of Cintral, which is 150 miles from the sea; that barrier is about eight miles in length. The second is at Euchampilly, 86 miles above that, and is about eight miles long; and the third is the barrier of Dewalamurry, on the Wurdah, about 36 miles in length. The falls in those barriers of rock being very much above the average of the whole river, the slope of the bed in the sections of the river between them is proportionably reduced.

4372. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] What would the fall be?—A little over a foot a mile; under any circumstances these barriers would be rapids unless we make some way round them; the plan which has been proposed for this purpose is simply to throw weirs across them, with locks placed in the weir, so as to pass boats up and down, or to cut canals round them; that is an expedient very much in use in rivers in England and Ireland, and in all parts of the world; there is nothing new in it; the river has been carefully examined in the way that I have mentioned for a length of 500 miles, and a project for removing those obstructions has been drawn up; the cost for that distance amounts to 30 lacs, or about 600 *l.* a mile; that is the cost of making the river navigable for eight months in the year.

4373. Would it be practicable to make the river navigable for the whole year?—It would be quite practicable.

4374. What would be the extra expense of doing so?—Perhaps it would double the expense; that is to say, it would raise the cost per mile from 600 *l.* to 1,200 *l.*

4375. *Chairman.*] Does not the Godavery lead into the cotton district of Berar?—Yes.

4376. Is that a country which is capable of improvement?—It is capable of improvement to any extent.

4377. Why has not the Godavery been used for the purposes of communication before?—The chief reason why it has not been used hitherto has been the exactions of the zemindars on its banks; tolls were levied by them on all goods passing down the river; the river passes through the territories of about eight zemindars, who are tributaries to the Nizam; but those zemindars, in a great respect, are independent of him, and each of them has levied, or at least attempted to levy, whenever he could, because there has been scarcely any trade on the river, duties which amounted to as much as 100 per cent. on the value of the goods; of course such a system was prohibitory of all traffic.

4378. Were those arbitrary duties which could be increased to any extent?—Yes, they were quite arbitrary, and that is the great reason why there has not been any trade, beyond a little timber trade, on the river hitherto; but that system of levying tolls has been prohibited by the Government in conjunction with the Hyderabad Government; positive orders have been sent to stop it, and when I was last up the river it had been stopped.

4379. Does the Nizam levy any duties himself?—A portion of those duties went to the Nizam; they formed part of the tribute of the zemindars.

4380. Do you think they are completely abolished now?—When I was last up the river they were. Other officers with myself were directed to see that the orders of the Government were put in force, but I have no doubt when we left the tolls were put on again. It is an utterly lawless part of the country; each of these zemindars does precisely as he likes.

4381. I believe there are no English settlers there to use their influence in rescuing commerce from that species of tribute?—No.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig*.

31 March 1859.

4382. Do not you think it is an important thing that there should be an end put completely to these exactions?—An end will be put to them at once as soon as a single European is on the river, either in the employment of the Government or independently; it merely requires that somebody should be there to report to the Government what takes place on the river. At present everything goes on without anyone knowing what these zemindars do.

4383. In the absence of any Europeans settling themselves there, do you think if certain Government officials were allowed the means for the suppression of those duties, that those exactions would be finally put an end to?—There are no officials on the river at all; as soon as the works for the navigation are commenced, there will be an end to this system of extortion.

4384. I believe the Nizam's country has not been a very well governed country?—I can only speak of those portions which I have passed through along the Godavery; they are all in a state of utter anarchy, and the atrocities that are committed are almost beyond belief; villages are looted and burnt, and even men have been tied up and burnt alive; the most unheard of atrocities have been committed.

4385. By whom are those atrocities committed?—By these petty zemindars.

4386. Are not the zemindars in a state of perpetual warfare?—Yes, they are perpetually at war one with another.

4387. Are there no English in the district?—There is an English gentleman now, the agent of a firm at Calcutta, engaged in bringing cotton down the river; he commenced two or three years ago buying a few thousand bales every year; and I heard the other day, in a letter that I received from that part of the country, that the house of Messrs. Livingstone's, I think, at Calcutta, have now taken the matter up thoroughly, and are establishing a branch house at Coringa; they intend to commence the trade on the river at once, even in the present unimproved state of the river.

4388. Are there no English persons higher up the Godavery?—The English Commissioner at Chandah, in the Nagpoor country, is the nearest.

4389. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Is not Salah Jung, the Prime Minister of the Nizam, a highly intelligent man?—Yes; I do not in the least blame the Nizam's Government; they lack the power to enforce their own orders; they sent the most stringent orders to these zemindars prohibiting the levying of those dues.

4390. Colonel *Sykes.*] Yet it has been done in spite of the Government?—Yes.

4391. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Is not the maladministration of justice in the interior so universal, that there can hardly be said to be any administration of justice at all?—Yes.

4392. *Chairman.*] In what state are the roads in Rajahmundry, and on the Cauvery, where you have been?—I cannot speak with respect to the Cauvery. I believe there is a very good system of roads in Tanjore, but in Rajahmundry there are scarcely any roads, simply because canals are substituted.

4393. Will you look at that return, and see whether it corresponds with your knowledge of the roads in Rajahmundry (*handing a Return made to the House of Commons on the 28th of March* 1859, *No.* 92, *to the Witness*)?—There are more roads than that; they are in an imperfect state, because there are several hundreds of miles of canals opened instead of roads.

4394. Will you turn to page 9 of that Parliamentary Return; you find there a statement with regard to the canals in Rajahmundry, is that correct?—This statement is very imperfect indeed. With regard to the roads, it may be tolerably true there are few roads, because having hundreds of miles of canals it would be unwise to construct roads; but with respect to canals it is altogether deficient. This return states a total of canals of something like 100 miles, whereas there are many hundreds of miles now in use.

4395. The date of that return from India is 1857, is it not?—Yes.

4396. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Does not it give a statement of the canals opened for traffic since 1848?—Yes; still it is quite wrong, the works in Rajahmundry only commenced in 1847.

Digitized by Google

Lunæ, 4° *die Aprilis*, 1859.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. Baillie.	Mr. Richardson.
Mr. Ewart.	Mr. John Benjamin Smith.
Mr. Gregson.	Colonel Sykes.
Mr. Kinnaird.	Mr. W. Vansittart.
Mr. Arthur Mills.	Mr. Villiers.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Captain *Felix Haig*, called in; and further Examined.

4397. *Chairman.*] WILL you state the total clear profit from the irrigation system in Rajahmundry, which you described in your last examination?—The total expenditure from the time when the works were commenced, in 1847, up to the middle of 1857 (which is the latest date to which I have the returns), was 340,000*l.*, including repairs; that includes both the works in the delta and some works in the talooks which are above the delta and the level of the annicut. The total increase of revenue in that time has been 631,000*l.*, including 66,000*l.* of revenue saved from loss through failure of the rains in 1853; from that I would deduct one-fourth as due to the better management of the revenue, leaving 473,000*l.* as the net increase due to the works; that is to say, the capital has been paid back once and a third, and the revenue is now 40 per cent. higher than it was before the works were commenced.

4398. I think you said that the joint village system was gradually dying out in the neighbourhood of Rajahmundry?—I said that Mr. Dykes, who has recently visited the Rajahmundry district, says that though still in force, it is no longer applicable in the present state of the district when the land has become valuable.

4399. Is it in the power of the Government to abolish that village system and leave the land open to other occupants?—The Government has the power to alter it whenever it sees fit.

4400. Do you think it would be a benefit to the country that that alteration should be made?—Yes; I think it is decidedly desirable that a system of individual responsibility should be at once introduced.

4401. *Mutatis mutandis*, will you be good enough to give the same information with respect to the irrigation works in Tanjore as you have given for the Rajahmundry district?——

4402. With respect to the three branches of the Godavery, first, the Godavery proper, leading towards Aurangabad; secondly, the Wurdah branch, leading up to Behar and the great cotton country generally; and, thirdly, the Wyne Gunga branch, leading towards Nagpore; how far is each of those rivers navigable, or how far might they be rendered navigable?—The Wurdah may be rendered navigable up to a point within 30 miles of Oomrowtee, and 30 miles of Nagpore; the Wyne Gunga may be made navigable to within 20 miles of Nagpore; and several hundreds of miles of navigation may be opened on the Godavery proper.

4403. Are those very rapid rivers?—No. There is one point on the Godavery proper where there is a rapid fall for some distance; but the average fall of the rivers is only from a foot to 18 inches a mile.

4404. Could that rapid part of the Godavery be cut across by means of a canal?—Unquestionably; there is not the least difficulty about it.

4405. Whereabouts is that rapid?—It is between the junction of the Wurdah and Nandair.

4406. What outlay would be required to render the Godavery navigable?—The only part of the river which has been examined in detail is the Godavery and Wurdah for about 500 miles, and to open the navigation there the estimate

is

Digitized by Google

is that 30 lacs, or 300,000 *l.*, or 600 *l.* a mile, would be required. But for about 45 lacs, or 450,000 *l.* altogether, 900 miles of the river and its main tributaries may be opened.

4407. What are the principal products up those several rivers?—The Wurdah and the Godavery proper lead into a cotton, flax, hemp, grain, and wheat-growing country; the Wyne Gunga passes through a very rich rice-growing district; cotton and wheat are grown in quantities all over the valley that is drained by the Godavery proper and the Wurdah.

4408. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] By the "Godavery proper," do you mean the Godavery leading towards the westward, through the Nizam's territory?—Yes. nearly to the west.

4409. I understand you to say that the river up to Aurungabad has not been examined?—It has not.

4410. Does not it run through the Nizam's territory?—Yes, it runs for a considerable distance through the Nizam's territory.

4411. *Chairman.*] Do not both those rivers run through the territories of the Nizam and the Rajah of Berar?—Yes, but the kingdom of Berar is extinct, and the territory belongs to the English.

4412. What is the quality of the wheat that is grown on those rivers?—Exceedingly good; the specimens that have been sent home have been considered fine.

4413. And flax?—I do not know much about the flax.

4414. You know that flax is grown?—Yes, in large quantities.

4415. What is the selling price of wheat in that district?—Wheat is from 1 *s.* to 1 *s.* 6 *d.* a bushel.

4416. Do you think there might be any export of wheat from that part of the country, if the outlets were opened?—I have no doubt that if the Godavery were opened, there would be an enormous export of wheat.

4417. It might be exported to other parts of India?—Yes, a large part; but there would be a very large export to Europe, I have no doubt, from Coringa.

4418. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Referring to Tanjore, you state that from an expenditure of 200,000 *l.* an increase of 200,000 *l.* of revenue has been obtained yearly, and that this result has been obtained although the lands are still very imperfectly irrigated; do you wish the Committee to infer that this increase of revenue has sprung from water applied to the improvement of the soil thus obtained for an expenditure of 200,000 *l.*?—From water applied to the improvement of the soil chiefly, but partly from improved communications.

4419. Do you know what the land revenues of Tanjore were in the year 1806, that they then yielded, in round numbers, 36 lacs of rupees?—The land revenue collection of that year was only 28½ lacs. In the following year it was 36 lacs; but that was an exceptional case, and furnishes no standard for comparison, inasmuch as that was the only year from 1801 to 1820 inclusive when the revenue reached that amount.

4420. Do you know what those land revenues produced in 1836 and what in 1846?—In 1836, 36½ lacs; and in 1846, 42¼ lacs.

4421. In a return supplied by the Madras Public Works Commissioners' Report, published in 1854, a tabular statement will be found showing the revenue from the irrigated lands of Tanjore from 1820 to 1850. In the first 15 years the average collections were upwards of 29½ lacs of rupees, and in the second series of years 31 lacs, in round numbers; have you any grounds for contesting the truth of this return?—That is a question I cannot now enter into at all, simply because I have not examined it; but the question as to whether those returns from the Public Works are as great as I have stated or not, has been thoroughly discussed, as I believe you are aware, between the Board of Revenue of Madras and Colonel Cotton; the statements that I have given are taken from that discussion, and embody what I consider to be the result of it.

4422. In stating the revenues of Tanjore as having risen from 30 to 50 lacs of rupees from irrigation, do you not include in the present receipts the proceeds of the salt monopoly, the stamps taxation, the excise taxes, and other fiscal taxes, yielding more than 10 lacs annually, and which had no existence 60 years ago, when the province was ceded to us by the Tanjore Rajah?—I do certainly; but I have explained that that in no way affects the question, that the increase is still 20 lacs in the 50 years.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

4423. Do you contend that the arrack rents, for example, have sprung from irrigation, drainage, or village roads?—This is what I consider, that where there has been an increase in the productive powers of the land of at least threefold, or, in other words, in the wealth of the people, that the revenue from extra sources must have largely increased on that account. The revenue from extra sources such as you have mentioned is dependent upon the wealth of the people, and the productiveness of all indirect taxes will increase in proportion as the wealth of the country increases.

4424. Mr. *Villiers.*] You mean as the power of consumption by the people increases?—Yes.

4425. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] The chief outlay on irrigation improvement in Tanjore in recent times began, it is understood, in 1836; is this so? If it is, can you state how much increased revenue actually springs from the land to which the improved irrigation was applied?—The Board of Revenue have thoroughly investigated that question, and they have determined, as I mentioned in my previous answer, that the returns from the annicuts that were constructed in that year were 118 per cent. per annum, that is the returns from the increase of the land revenue independent of those from extra sources.

4426. Do you know the present sums expended on the repairs of irrigation works in Tanjore, that for instance the estimate for repairs alone in 1856-57 was 17,000 *l.* sterling?—That word "repairs," as found in the returns furnished to the Government, includes, as the Board of Revenue point out, a considerable amount of new works; it is not to be inferred, therefore, when you find repairs put down at so much per annum, that they are *bonâ fide* repairs of existing works. Very often the clearing out an old channel that had been silted up and neglected for years is put down as repairs, whereas it is virtually a new work.

4427. You are well acquainted with the Rajahmundry district?—Yes.

4428. Rajahmundry is one of the six districts of the Northern Circars?—Yes.

4429. You have stated that an oulay of 340,000 *l.* has been made in Rajahmundry on the Godavery irrigation works, and that the increase of revenue thereby has been 79,000 *l.*, an increase chiefly coming not from an increased area of cultivation, but caused by an alteration of the method of cultivating the lands from the use of water; will you now be good enough to inform the Committee in what year the foundations of the Godavery annicut were laid; when did the masonry works span the river, and in what year were the main channels conveying the fresh supplies of water from this undertaking opened?—The annicut was commenced in the winter of 1847, and the water was first thrown into the channels on each side of the river in that year. I should state, that at each end of the annicut there was an old existing natural channel, and some water was thrown into those channels in the very first year, but in the second year a considerable quantity was thrown into them.

4430. When was the masonry completed, and when did the masonry works span the river?—They commenced in 1846, and the whole thing was not completed till about 1851.

4431. Would not any large increase of revenue, caused by the improvement of dry lands from the application of water, be felt after the opening of the new works, and could not arise before the water was applied?—Any large increase of revenue arising from the irrigation of dry crops would be felt after the water was applied.

4432. Are you aware that the district of Rajahmundry was placed under the provisions of the permanent settlement system in 1806, that the land-tax was fixed at 19 lacs, or 190,000 *l.* per annum, and that this amount has consequently been considered to be the normal land revenue of the province?—That amount has been stated by Mr. Goldingham to be the normal standard of revenue, but he omits these considerations: first of all, that at that time the Government expended about eight lacs a year on their factories in the district; secondly, that the price of rice, on which of course the rate of assessment depends mainly, was 50 per cent. higher, as Mr. Goldingham's own tables show, than it is now, and therefore it is perfectly unfair, and is a manifest mistake, to assume the revenue at the commencement of the century as the normal standard, or as at all applicable to the district, now that it is in totally different circumstances.

4433. Can you inform the Committee what the land revenue receipts of Rajahmundry were in the year 1848, while the masonry of the irrigation works

was

Digitized by Google

was under construction?—In the year 1848 the collection of land revenue was 19,39,000 rupees.

4434. Are you aware that the land revenue receipts for the years 1849, 1850, and 1851, before the works came into actual operation, were from 19 to 20 lacs of rupees, in round numbers, annually?—We must recollect what the works were; first of all, the embankments of the river; these came into operation long before the annicut was completed, and Mr. Taylor shows that they saved a large amount of revenue from 1849 to 1852; drainage works had also been carried out to a certain extent, and the water, as I have mentioned, was thrown into the channels on each side of the river, even in the first year after the commencement of works; the increase of revenue in those years was partly from water supplied to the land, partly from the protection of the land from floods, and partly in consequence of the increased expenditure in the district.

4435. Are you aware that in consequence of grievous mismanagement in the revenue department, Sir Henry Montgomery was sent as a special Commissioner to Rajahmundry in 1844, and that subsequently a better fiscal administration was introduced before the new irrigation works came into actual operation, or were even commenced?—Yes.

4436. Are there not several large divisions of the Rajahmundry district mainly cultivated with dry crops? Have not those districts above the annicut improved under revenue management since 1844; and do they not yield greatly enhanced returns in comparison with the receipts of some preceding years, irrespective of irrigation improvements?—There are, I think, five talooks above the influence of the annicut; of those talooks, three came into our possession, one, five years before the others, in the same year that the works were commenced. While they were under the zemindars they were in a state of utter anarchy, and when they came under our Government, and there was real protection for life and property, there was, of course, an increase in the revenue; but the two talooks which were in our possession before showed up to the year 1853 no increase whatever. What was the reason of it? How was it that those two talooks, which were above the annicut, and which, like those below it had been in our possession for years, show no increase of revenue, while the talooks below the annicut did? I infer from this, that it was not simply from better revenue management that the increase in the latter took place, because if that had been the case, the two talooks above the annicut, which, like those below it, had been in our possession for many years, would have shown an increase like the three talooks recently acquired.

4437. Do you know that taking the present land revenues of Rajahmundry at 20 lacs of rupees, six lacs of rupees are paid by zemindars as permanent tribute, and that the remaining 14 lacs are derived, nine lacs from dry lands, and five lacs from irrigated villages?—There is a mistake in that statement both as to the amount of the land revenue, and the proportion paid by dry and irrigated lands; I think that it is a totally false return.

4438. If it be true that the entire demand on all irrigated lands in Rajahmundry, the property of Government, is only five lacs of rupees annually, or thereabouts, how can it be asserted that 79,000 *l.*, or eight lacs of rupees, have accrued annually to the State from an irrigation work that commenced in 1847, and was opened in 1852?—I have already denied the accuracy of that statement; I think the best answer to all such questions is simply to place that district alongside the half-a-dozen other districts on the same coast, where works of the same kind have not been carried out. If we compare Rajahmundry with Vizigapatam on the one side and Masulipatam on the other, we find that these two districts unimproved have remained for some 15 years past stationary, and the revenue has remained stationary. On the other hand, we find in Rajahmundry, where a system of improvement has been carried out, it has increased 40 per cent. in 10 years. I think the natural conclusion from that, to any unbiased mind, is simply this, that the increase is due to the works.

4439. Do you happen to know the number of agricultural villages to which water was supplied by new channels in 1852, and from which, in consequence, the increased revenues from the Godavery irrigation works must spring?—I deny, in the first place, that the increased revenue can be reckoned only from an increase in the villages that have received water; and then, in the next place, I should state that Mr. Dykes, the Commissioner, who has recently investigated the state of the district, says, that one half of the lands irrigated have not been brought to

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

book; that the statements of the revenue authorities on that point are altogether below the mark.

4440. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] You mean that they have not paid any revenue?—Yes. That while the revenue authorities have returned a certain number of villages as irrigated, or a certain extent of land as irrigated, the actual extent irrigated has been at least double that.

4441. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] Was not the number of villages so returned about 280?—I cannot say; I can state, on the authority of Mr. Taylor, the sub-collector, that the revenue returns of the village authorities are utterly worthless.

4442. Colonel *Sykes.*] Do you mean to say that there was designedly a suppression of the facts?—Not on the part of the collectors, but on the part of their native establishments, decidedly; Mr. Dykes has shown that.

4443. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] What would be their object in making a false return?—Simply to show that the increased revenue is not due to the works, but to revenue management, which is a very natural motive on the part of revenue authorities.

4444. Mr. *W. Vansittart.*] I will assume that the returns show 280 villages?—I state that such returns are worthless.

4445. You cannot inform the Committee what was the amount of revenue paid to Government by those 280 irrigated villages in 1854, distinguishing the irrigated from the dry land cultivation?—I cannot do that.

4446. I believe those villages yielded in 1854 about seven lacs, or 70,000*l.*, 25,000*l.* from wet lands, and 45,000*l.* from dry cultivation?—I would just state, that if those sums are taken from statements furnished by the native revenue authorities of Rajahmundry, they are utterly worthless.

4447. If the lands irrigated in the delta of the Godavery only produced in 1854 to the Government exchequer 2½ lacs of rupees, or 24,000*l.*, and if the entire Government irrigated lands in Rajahmundry do not yield 60,000*l.* of revenue, whence comes the alleged gain of 79,000*l.* of yearly increased revenue of water applied to land?—I understand you to say that in that year the irrigated lands below the annicut yielded only two and a half lacs, while the lands above the annicut yielded three and a half lacs. I think that is a very fair specimen of the value to be attached to Rajahmundry returns. It conducts us to this conclusion, that the Delta lands in 1854, seven years after the commencement of the works, and the sixth year after they received water, actually yielded only three-fourths the revenue of the talooks above the level of the annicut, and this although the Revenue Commissioner states that 400,000*l.* worth of crops were saved by the annicut water from destruction in that very year.

4448. Is there not a moiety of the Rajahmundry district situated above the annicut at Dowliswaran, and has not this portion of the district yielded enhanced revenues during the last 10 years?—I do not know to what amount.

4449. Do you know Mr. Goldingham, formerly Commissioner in the Northern Circars, and was not this officer instructed to report, in the year 1855, upon the profits of the Godavery irrigation works, and have you seen or read that gentleman's report?—Yes.

4450. Did not Mr. Goldingham examine and submit a report on the 280 villages supplied with water from the Godavery irrigation in detail?—I am sorry that Mr. Goldingham's report has been quoted, because it compels me to state what that report is worth. You are aware that it has been criticised by Colonel Cotton; and to show what value is to be attached to Mr. Goldingham's conclusions, which are founded upon the returns furnished by the native authorities, I will mention this one fact: he assumes that the total quantity of land below the annicut capable of irrigation is only 280,000 acres, and any one looking at the map, making a very simple measurement, will at once see that the land actually capable of irrigation is 1,200,000 acres. Upon this assumption the whole of Mr. Goldingham's calculations are based, and that shows how much value we are to attach to his report or to those returns that are furnished by the native revenue authorities. Both are worthless.

4451. But did not the result of that examination show that the area of irrigated land had not increased in those villages, but that the increased receipts of land rent from wet land were about 2,000*l.* a year in excess of the receipts for five years preceding the introduction of the new irrigation?—The only information which I find upon that point is this, first, that in 45 Government villages irrigated during periods ranging from one to six years, there was an increase of 52,000 rupees, or 62 per cent. in revenue, in Fusly 1263, that is the year 1853-4; again,

Digitized by Google

again, in 23 villages which had the water for five years the receipts were 35,000 rupees, or about 90 per cent. increase on the previous revenue.

4452. Are you aware that the extent of land under sugar cane in the delta of the Godavery in 1854 was about 450 acres and no more, and that three-fourths of the cane grown in Rajahmundry is situated in the dry talooks, and that these facts were brought to notice in Mr. Goldingham's report?—I am not sure as to the actual proportions; I dare say that it is so; but it does not in any way affect my conclusions. I have not mentioned anything about the increase of revenue from extended sugar cultivation.

4453. Then the sum of 79,000 *l.* stated to be the return from an outlay on irrigation works amounting to 300,000 *l.*, appears to be the aggregate increase in the revenue of the Rajahmundry district since 1844, and includes the increased collection from dry lands, from the salt monopoly, the sea customs, and from every other source of taxation?—Precisely.

4454. Do you therefore think it reasonable in computing the money returns of local works which are confined to one moiety of the district, to assume that all enhanced receipts since the year 1844 from wet and dry lands, from divisions beyond the reach of the new irrigation works, and from miscellaneous taxation, were caused by an undertaking commenced upon in 1847, and only partially opened in 1852?—As to its being only partially opened in 1852, the Commissioner of the Northern Circars estimated that 40 lacs worth of crops were saved in 1853; the works must then have been in very extensive operation by that time; I think that if it can be shown that any other district similarly circumstanced in any other part of India has increased in revenue and in prosperity in anything like the degree that Rajahmundry has in the last 12 years, we may allow that a larger share of the increase is due to better management; if not, it seems perfectly plain that the increase must be due to the works. In the returns I have given I have not assumed that the increase is entirely due to the works. In the account I have given to-day of the actual profits on the expenditure, I have deducted one-fourth as due to better revenue management, which I think agrees pretty nearly with Mr. Taylor, the collector's estimate.

4455. With regard to Orissa or the Cuttack province, there is no doubt that the population is thinner and more wretched-looking than in other parts of India, but do you allow nothing for the proverbial insalubrity of the province of Cuttack, as compared with Tanjore?—The insalubrity and unhealthiness of the district has probably a great deal to do with it; but why is it unhealthy? Simply on account of the large extent of uncultivated land overgrown with jungle; and why is the jungle there? Because of the paucity of the population, kept down as it is by the restrictions which the peculiar circumstances of the district in its natural and unimproved state impose upon production.

4456. I believe, more salt is manufactured in Orissa than in any other province in India?—I do not know anything about that.

4457. This being the case, large advances of money are made every year to the molungees, or salt cultivators?—I know nothing about it.

4458. Would you not suppose that those advances, and consequent circulation of money, would give Orissa an advantage over another province?—I do not know anything about it.

4459. Assuming therefore that two provinces possess equal and natural advantages, would not large annual advances of money in one of them give it an advantage over the other?—A larger expenditure in one district would decidedly do so.

4460. You probably know Ganjam, which is a little below Juggernauth or Pooree, one of the four stations of Orissa?—I have never been there.

4461. Is it not supposed that the climate of Orissa resembles generally that of Ganjam?—I cannot say.

4462. Has not Ganjam been found to be so insalubrious that it has been abandoned as a station for Europeans?—I do not know; I have never been as high up the coast as Vizigapatam.

4463. What is the distance from Ganjam or from Bhurrampoor to Rajahmundry?—From Ganjam to Rajahmundry is some 200 miles.

4464. Have you read Thornton's "Gazetteer of India"?—I have looked at it now and again.

4465. It is an admirable work, giving a faithful history of India, its provinces and districts, is not it?—I cannot give the slightest opinion upon that point.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

4466. Probably you would agree with Thornton; in speaking of Orissa or the Cuttack province, he says, "The climate, during the hot season and in the close of spring and in the early part of the summer, is extremely sultry, the thermometer reaching 115° in the shade, and this very high temperature acting on decayed vegetation saturated with moisture, is productive of deadly malaria, rendering the climate one of the most unhealthy in India." In speaking of the principal towns or stations in Orissa, he says of Cuttack, "Very little trade now exists in Cuttack; it has manufactures of brass cooking vessels and shoes, which constitute the staple commodities of the place. The soil of the vicinity is poor and sandy; rice of indifferent quality is the principal crop." Of Balasore he says, "The situation of the town is unfavourable, being on a low, dreary plain, deformed by numerous unsightly ridges and sand hills." But in speaking of Tanjore, he says, "Tanjore is a place of considerable business, having manufactures of silks, muslins, and cottons, and the population of the town is estimated at 80,000 persons." Now, do you really think Orissa or Cuttack is a fair case of illustration for comparison with Tanjore?—I think it is the very best we can possibly have, assuming this statement to be true; I think it exactly shows the difference between a district carefully improved, the rivers embanked, the land irrigated and rendered valuable, and a district utterly neglected; I think we have in these two districts fair samples of the results of improvement and neglect.

4467. Do you really think that nature has been as bountiful to Orissa or Cuttack, with its air reeking with malaria, and its poor sandy soil, as to Tanjore, with its dense population, rich fertile soil, and temperate climate?—In the first place, Orissa has not a poor sandy soil. The soil of the delta of Orissa is equal to that of Tanjore; and supposing the malaria to be there, the reason of it is, that the land has been left in such a state of neglect by the Government, that it has been overgrown with jungle. The description of Orissa just given would be applicable to any jungly district where the population is scanty. But why is not the population in the same state at Rajahmundry and Tanjore? There is precisely the same degree of heat in the hot weather. They are all deltas; they are liable to inundation and drought; but in the two districts where improvements have been partially carried out, we find health, dense population, a largely increasing revenue, and a thoroughly thriving people. In Orissa, where it has been left since it came into our possession in a state of utter neglect, we find a very poor and scanty population, a very low revenue, and an unhealthy district. The inference I draw is simply this: where we have improved the country, and furnished it with water and drainage, that there we have rendered it capable of sustaining a large population, and have made it healthy; and Orissa, left in a state of neglect, will be like all such countries, poor, thinly peopled, and unhealthy.

4468. From my experience of Orissa, derived from having made many revenue settlements, I fancied that the soil was very poor?—The statement I am now giving myself as to the character of the soil in Orissa is derived from Colonel Cotton's report, and I consider he is a good authority.

4469. You are acquainted with Colonel Cotton, I believe?—Yes.

4470. Colonel Cotton says in his work that a navigation company on the Godavery realised 55 per cent.?—He stated that the navigation company on the canals in the delta realised that amount.

4471. Are you aware that the whole of that profit was absorbed in repairs and expenses of management, and that the unfortunate shareholders have never got one farthing to this day?—I happen to be a shareholder, and I have received dividends of 25, 30, and 55 per cent.

4472. Since when have you been a shareholder?—I have been a shareholder since the undertaking was started.

4473. Do you know Mr. Smollet, agent to the Government of Madras in Vizigapatam?—No, I do not know him.

4474. Have you read his work on the subject of irrigation?—I have read two or three of his works.

4475. His views do not coincide or tally with yours?—Indeed they do not.

4476. From the interesting facts you have given the Committee connected with the profits, the increase of exports and imports, it would appear that Madras is a very improving presidency?—The improved districts of Madras are in a very thriving condition.

4477. Does Madras pay its own expenses?—I know nothing about that. I should

Digitized by Google

should think it exceedingly probable that it does not, inasmuch as only two districts have been improved in any degree.

4478. The private company you alluded to is the Madras Irrigation Company, which has been guaranteed five per cent.?—Yes.

4479. The Carnatic, I think, offers a fine field for irrigation works?—It certainly does.

4480. You do not apprehend there will be any inconvenience or disturbance between the servants of this company and the Government authorities in the Carnatic?—I do not think there need be at all.

4481. Is there any railway under construction near Rajahmundry?—No.

4482. From what point would you suggest that one should go, where from, and where to?—I should decidedly say that to construct a railway from Rajahmundry to any point inland in that direction would be one of the most absurd projects which could be undertaken.

4483. Colonel *Sykes.*] What is the difference of level between Oomrowtee, for instance, and the sea?—I can state the difference of level between the river near that town and the sea. Nagpore is about the same level as Oomrowtee; Nagpore is 900 feet above the sea. I should say decidedly not more than that from the river levels.

4484. In that distance, do the rivers Wurdah and Godavery fall 900 feet?—No, not at all; that is quite a misconception. The average fall of the Godavery, from a point 50 miles south-west of Nagpore to the sea, is 15 inches a mile.

4485. The fall must be the difference between the level of 900 feet, at which the river runs at one point, and the sea level at another?—Not at all; 900 feet is the level of the town of Nagpore, a long way above the river. I can give you the elevation of the river bed above the sea at its highest point. The elevation has been fully determined by levels. The bed of the river at Chandah, which is 80 miles south of Nagpore, is 525 feet above the sea.

4486. You mean that there is a fall of 525 feet?—Yes.

4487. Does not the river descend by leaps?—No; in about 400 miles of the river up from the sea there are three barriers of rock which divide the river into four portions. The first of these barriers is eight miles in length, the second is 10 miles in length, and the third is 36 miles in length. The fall in these barriers is very considerable, as much as four or six feet to the mile.

4488. What is the greatest maximum fall in any one of these barriers?—In one place, at one of the barriers, there is a drop of 15 feet in a space of 400 yards.

4489. That can only be obviated with regard to the navigation by locks?—Exactly; but that is a very simple method, and is practised in other rivers in all parts of the world.

4490. What is the rock in which the excavation will have to be made?—It is mostly trap rock and granite.

4491. Is not the trap formation, from its constituents, excessively difficult to work?—Yes, but we have worked it.

4492. And therefore excessively expensive?—Not particularly, compared with other kinds of rock. We know the expense of the trap, as we have quarried several thousands of tons of it already, and from these data we have obtained the estimate I mentioned for improving 500 miles of the river.

4493. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] I suppose this trap rock may be bored and blown up with gunpowder?—Yes; we have blasted thousands of tons of it already.

4494. Colonel *Sykes.*] To what distance does the navigation from Coringa go up the river without impediment?—Starting from Coringa there is a canal through the delta to Dowlaishwaram, at the point where the annicut spans the river; from that point up to the first barrier, at Sinteral, is 110 miles.

4495. That is to say, the 110 miles are to be deducted from the cotton country; to that point with reference to the boundary line?—Not at all.

4496. I suppose the fall is very small in those 110 miles?—The fall in the 110 miles is just about the average of the whole river; from 15 inches to 18 inches a mile.

4497. Is the fall as much as that after the barriers are got over?—Certainly; the average fall of the river, including the barriers, is 15 inches a mile; the fall, in sections, of the river between the barriers is of course a little less than that.

4498. In the different dows or reaches?—Yes, which are in length 100, 70, or 80 miles.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

4499. Are there not large collections of water banded up by the barriers?—They are not a dead level by any means; they all fall from a foot to 14 inches to the mile.

4500. You state that the estimate is 29 lacs, or 290,000 *l.*, to render passable those barriers of Sinteral, Enchampally, and Dewalamurry?—Yes, to render them perfectly passable.

4501. I observe in the report from Mr. Forbes, the acting secretary of the Government, dated the 17th of July 1856, the 39th paragraph says, "The barrier commences at the village of Davalamurry, and extends up to two miles beyond Daroox, making a length of 35 miles. The rocks at the foot of the barrier rapidly encroach on the channel, and in a few miles confine it to a width of only 50 yards. Below Chenchagoondy they extend right across the bed and thence to the end of the reach, the whole bed is represented to be covered by them." Have you formed any of your estimates upon the information of others?—Not the least; I have examined every bit of the part of the river you refer to myself.

4502. You do form an estimate, do you not, of the absolute amount of excavation required and the difficulties that will be met with in rendering this part of the river navigable?—You will find in my report, that my estimate for the two lower barriers is drawn up in complete detail; that for removing the obstructions at the barrier you now alluded to is not so complete, but is certainly within two or three lacs at the very outside of the probable expense.

4503. Still it is not from absolute measurement?—It is from accurate examination of the whole length of the river; I inspected it myself.

4504. How came you to use the term, "The whole bed is represented to be covered with rocks"?—That expression does not occur in any part of my report, I think you are now quoting from Mr. Forbes's summary of my report.

4505. Have you any reason now, after reconsideration of the subject, to question in any way or doubt the accuracy of the estimates which you then formed?—Not in the least. I have only recently informed the Government, after an examination of the navigations in America as well as in this country, and also in France, that I have not the slightest reason to alter any of my estimates, or any of the conclusions arrived at in my report.

4506. You have no reason to mistrust your calculation at all?—Not in the least.

4507. And the result of these calculations is, that at four pice per ton per mile wheat can be conveyed from the table-land at Nagpore down the Godavery, 450 miles, and landed in England at the rate of about 34*s.* a quarter. Is not that statement made in your report, dated the 30th of May 1856?—I would beg you not to confuse two things. You ask me whether I had any reason whatever to doubt the conclusions I arrived at in that report. I speak with reference to the improvement of the river; the practicability of the improvement; the cost of the improvement; and now the cost of transit upon it is a distinct question. What you have now alluded to, if I do not mistake, is the estimate simply of the cost of carriage upon that river in its unimproved state, that is to say, by means of tramroads round the barriers, by which the transport could be effected; but that is not an estimate of the cost when the improvement of the river is completed.

4508. Supposing those three barriers to be made passable?—Not with permanent works in the way you are alluding to at all, but made passable in a rough way by means of tramroads round the barriers.

4509. Then you think if the barriers were made passable by means of locks, the price of transit would be less?—Decidedly.

4510. And that wheat could in fact be landed in England at a lower price than 34*s.* a quarter?—That takes into account the ocean navigation; it could be carried down the river, which is the point now in question, at four pice a ton, a mile. I most decidedly adhere to that, and I have not the slightest doubt that when the permanent works are completed, and all the barriers made passable by means of locks, that it can be carried for much less than that.

4511. Would that four pice per mile include the interest of money laid out?—It would include everything.

4512. Are you aware that repeated attempts have been made to introduce wheat from India into England, and that those attempts have failed in consequence of its being destroyed by the weevil in the passage?—I am aware that that was the case in former years, but I believe I am correct in stating that of late years there

Digitized by Google

there has been an enormous increase in the export of wheat from Calcutta to England.

4513. Then you think it is quite practicable to export wheat from India to England?—I do, decidedly.

4514. Are you aware that there are six varieties of wheat cultivated in India?—I cannot say that; I know that very good wheat is grown in Berar.

4515. You stated in reply to Question 4291, that no individual has a right to the soil, and that the soil belongs to the Government; on what ground did you state that the cultivated soil in the villages belonged to the Government?—The ryot has no power to sell the soil, or to part with it in any way.

4516. Upon what authority do you make that assertion?—It is the case in Rajahmundry that the soil is not saleable.

4517. Are there any merass tenures in Rajahmundry; by the term merass I mean patrimony or right to the soil?—I am aware that there are enam or rent-free lands, and also what they call cuttoobady enam lands, on which there is a fixed assessment at a very low rate; whether those are all the tenures I am not aware; there are zemindaree lands which are saleable, but I spoke of the Government lands which are not.

4518. Are there any lands, independently of those tenures of merass, or of a limited period, assessment lands, or zemindaree lands, or enam lands, which the Government claim, that are not cultivated?—The land may be divided into three classes: the zemindaree lands, which of course belong to private individuals, and are saleable; the enam lands, which are also private property and saleable; the cuttoobady enam lands, with a low fixed assessment, which are also saleable, and what are called the jeroyaty lands, that is the Government lands, rented to the villagers.

4519. Does jeroyat mean rented to the villages?—It means assessed lands belonging to the Government.

4520. Have you inquired into the constitution of the village system in different parts of India?—No, I have not, but the statements which I have made with respect to that system are given upon the authority of Mr. Dykes, the Commissioner, and not on my own.

4521. You have spoken of deriving 25 and 30 per cent. upon your shares in the Canal Navigation Company, are you sure that that dividend has not been paid out of capital?—I am quite certain of it.

4522. Mr. *J. B. Smith*.] With respect to the project for the navigation of the Godavery, are you aware that so long as 30 years ago Messrs. Palmer brought cotton down the Godavery?—Yes, I believe they brought down a good deal of cotton by it.

4523. What was the cause of their giving up that project?—I think it was in consequence of the failure of Messrs. Palmer's house at Hydrabad.

4524. Are you aware that it arose from some difficulties about the tolls that were exacted upon the river?—I am aware that that was one great cause, they had to pay very high tolls along the river, as I mentioned before; the cotton must have passed through the territories of about eight zemindars, every one of whom levied just whatever he chose.

4525. Are you aware that the house of Livingstone and Company are now bringing cotton down the Godavery?—They are now bringing cotton down, they have been trying the experiment for some three or four years; they are carrying it partly by land and partly by water, and they are so satisfied, even with the results of that rough way of bringing it, that they are now extending their operations very largely, and have established a branch house at Coringa.

4526. Are you aware of the cost of bringing cotton in that way?—No.

4527. Do you know whether they pay any tolls on the river?—I think they have compounded with one or two of the zemindars for the tolls.

4528. I understood you to say that the Nizam's government had directed that no tolls should be exacted?—That is on the river; but Messrs. Livingstone have been bringing the cotton in the manner I mentioned partly by land and partly by water, and the zemindars levy tolls on goods passing on the land as well as by water, and with those tolls the Government cannot interfere; the exaction of tolls on the river has been prohibited, on the ground that the river was a common highway.

4529. As soon as the river is rendered navigable, I understand you to state that the whole of those tolls will be abolished?—Yes.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig*.

4 April 1859.

4530. Supposing the river to be navigable from the neighbourhood of Nagpore to Coringa, what is your estimate of the expense of bringing cotton down per ton?—I should think it could certainly be brought for the eighth of a penny per pound.

4531. Would that include the toll levied on the canal, and the expense of freight?—It would include everything.

4532. Is not the usual outlet from Berar at Bombay?—Yes.

4533. Are you aware of the cost of taking cotton to Bombay from Berar?—I think it is variously estimated at from 60 to 90 rupees per ton.

4534. That is about 1½ *d.* a pound?—Yes, including interest, and the losses from exposure and careless handling on the journey.

4535. You think that that which has hitherto cost 1½ *d.* a pound by land to Bombay might be carried by water to Coringa for about one-eighth of a penny?—Yes.

4536. Have you been into the cotton districts of Berar?—Not into the cotton districts; I have just passed rapidly through one part of them, but I do not know anything of the country.

4537. During what part of the year is the river navigable?—In its natural state it is navigable from the middle of June to the middle of February.

4538. It is navigable during about eight months in the year?—Yes.

4539. During that time what is the depth of water?—In the floods of course it is as much as from 30 to 40 feet deep, but the boats navigating the river during the period mentioned might draw from two feet to five feet.

4540. You say for rendering it navigable for eight months in the year, the works might be executed at a cost of 600 *l.* a mile?—Yes.

4541. Including the Wurdah?—Yes.

4542. Is it practicable to make those rivers navigable for the whole year round?—Decidedly.

4543. What means would you propose?—The means I should propose would be to throw water into the rivers during the dry weather from reservoirs constructed for the purpose; that plan has been proposed by one of the first engineers in America, Mr. Ellet, for the Ohio. There has been a considerable deal of discussion about it; he was opposed on that point by another eminent engineer, Mr. Roberts, and the result of the discussion has been this, that Mr. Roberts has admitted that if Mr. Ellet's plan for the navigation cost twice as much as his own, he would prefer it.

4544. In your opinion it is perfectly practicable to make immense reservoirs to feed these rivers, so as to render them navigable during the whole year?—Decidedly.

4545. What would be the extra expense?—I think it would be about double; that is, it would raise the expense from 600 *l.* to 1,200 *l* a mile.

4546. Do you propose to levy any tolls upon the river, for the purpose of repaying the Government the expense?—I think a small toll might be levied, but I am inclined to think that it would be much wiser not to levy any toll at all, because the revenue which the Government would derive from increased sales of salt would probably pay them sufficient.

4547. Does not the river Godavery run through the Nizam's territory?—Yes; but there would be a very large sale of salt there, too.

4548. Should you think it fair to make the river navigable and give the Nizam the benefit of the improvement, for nothing?—He might, perhaps, contribute towards it also, but the zemindars in the Nizam's territory would use a good deal of water from the Annicuts, which would be necessary to make two of the barriers passable; the Government might sell the water to them for that purpose, and derive a return for their outlay in that way.

4549. Then you propose to make the improvement subserve the purpose of irrigation as well as of navigation?—Decidedly; a large extent of country may be irrigated from at least two of the barriers.

4550. You think a profit derived from the sale of water would compensate for the outlay?—It would, to a certain extent.

4551. Is there not a large extent of country already irrigated from this water? No; there is no irrigation worth mentioning along the Godavery at any point; here and there a man may lift water about 30 feet in a bucket, and irrigate a patch the size of this room, to grow chillies.

4552. Is

Digitized by Google

4552. Is not salt very dear 400 or 500 miles up the country?—I can give the cost at different places inland. The cost of salt at Nagpore is about 90 rupees a ton, but in other parts of the district it is sometimes as much as 160 rupees, the price at the salt-pans being 25 rupees a ton.

4553. What would be the cost of taking salt to Nagpore per ton?—It might be taken up the river at about two pice, or a farthing a ton a mile, which would be something like five rupees for the whole distance.

4554. If I understand you, the cost of the salt is 25 rupees, and it may be be carried to Nagpore for five rupees, which would raise the cost to 30 rupees, whereas the salt now costs 90 rupees?—Yes.

4555. Do you calculate that the increased consumption of salt in consequence of the diminished price would be enormous?—Yes.

4556. Is not salt a Government monopoly?—Yes.

4557. And the Government, therefore, by the improvement of this navigation, would derive a great increase of revenue?—Yes.

4558. I think you stated that you had been in America to examine the rivers and canals there?—Yes.

4559. Is not the Great Erie Canal about 400 miles in length?—It is 360 miles.

4560. Are you aware what that canal has cost the State of New York?—The enlargement of it is now nearly completed, and when finished it will have cost about 80,000 dollars a mile, or a total of about 30,000,000 of dollars.

4561. Are you aware of the traffic upon that canal; about how many millions of tons?—The traffic upon the Erie Canal at present is over four millions of tons.

4562. Was that the amount of traffic before it was enlarged?—Yes, before the enlargement was opened for traffic.

4563. Has not a large portion been opened since that return, about twelve-months since?—Not so much as that; it has been opened since I left America.

4564. Are you aware whether in consequence of this enlargement there is an increased traffic?—There is an enormously increased traffic; I cannot give the figures.

4565. Is it not something like double?—I think on the principal articles it is about 50 per cent. greater.

4566. Is not the traffic on the Erie Canal expected to be very much increased in consequence of the enlargement?—It is expected that the traffic will increase enormously, both in consequence of the larger sized boats that can navigate the canal, and also in consequence of the introduction of steam.

4567. Will not that increased traffic enable the State to reduce the tolls?—Yes.

4568. And therefore to bring a much larger quantity of traffic upon the canal?—Yes; it is a very important point in connexion with that to notice that the cost of transit on the canals in America is composed one half of the tolls and one half of the boating expenses. In India, where our navigable canals are used for irrigation, no toll need be levied at all, and that will diminish the cost of canal transit one half as compared with America.

4569. Are you aware, notwithstanding thirty millions of dollars have been spent upon the Erie Canal, that it has not cost the State one farthing?—I was not aware of that.

4570. Are you aware of the means by which they have raised the money to pay for that canal?—No.

4571. Are you aware that the means for making the canal were raised by the issue of bonds upon the credit of the State?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the history of it to be able to say.

4572. If the State of New York has been able to raise 30,000,000 of dollars for the purpose of making this great improvement upon their own credit, do you not suppose that the Indian Government might also raise money upon their credit for works of this kind?—I think they decidedly might.

4573. Supposing that the Indian Government were to raise a loan for the purposes of irrigation, and for the purposes of making rivers navigable would not those works return a very large profit?—An enormous profit.

4574. Do you not think, therefore, if the money were so borrowed, and the surplus profits of those works were applied to the redemption of the loans, that they might very soon be extinguished?—Very soon.

4575. Are you aware that hitherto the Indian Government have not made works of this kind out of borrowed money, but out of revenue?—Yes.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

4576. And that in consequence they have become very much embarrassed?—Yes.

4577. Do not you think it is a much more legitimate and proper course to execute works of that kind, in the benefit of which future generations will participate, by loans instead of by revenue?—Decidedly.

4578. Does not the Pyne Gunga also run into the Wurdah?—Yes.

4579. Is the Pyne Gunga navigable?—I am not so sure about that; I believe it is, but it has not been examined.

4580. What are the products that are to be found on the line of the Godavery besides wheat and rice?—Among the principal are cotton, hemp, flax, oil, seeds, and sugar.

4581. Could indigo be grown there?—Indigo might be grown; I do not know that it is.

4582. Does not that region abound in iron?—There is an immense quantity of iron on the Wyne Gunga; there are the most extraordinary iron fields there.

4583. What is the quality of that iron?—As manufactured by the natives, it is very good indeed.

4584. Is it of the quality that is used for cutlery in Sheffield, do you know?—I do not know.

4585. *Chairman.*] What do the natives make of that iron?—They use it chiefly for tools.

4586. Do they make swords of it?—I am not aware.

4587. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is there any coal in that district by which iron can be smelted?—It is uncertain whether coal can be procured in any quantity in the valley of the Godavery, but immediately above the head waters of the Godavery, there is plenty of coal.

4588. Is there plenty of timber?—There is abundance of timber.

4589. Then there would be no difficulty in smelting iron?—Not the least.

4590. Is there not a canal from Rajahmundry to Cocanadah?—Yes.

4591. Is there any charge made for the traffic upon that canal?—No; it is all free, because we do not need to charge for the traffic; the water used for irrigation yields such abundant returns that that enables us to let the traffic go free.

4592. May anybody put a boat upon that canal?—Yes; I can give you the statistics of the traffic. The canal was first used for navigation about seven years ago, and is the main road to the port. Nearly all the surplus produce of the Rajahmundry district goes to the port by that canal, and the number of boats the first year it was opened, only for a few months, was 752; the number of boats that passed through the locks the second year was 2,300; the third year 7,400; the fourth year 8,300; the fifth year 9,400; the sixth year 13,400; and the year after, when it was closed for three months, 9,600, corresponding to 13,000 for the whole year, and these boats all went free of toll. The traffic on it in 1856 was 150,000 tons, besides rafts and passengers.

4593. The Government keeping the canal in repair?—Yes; an abundant return is received for the water from irrigation, and the canal may therefore be used for navigation free of all charge.

4594. Mr. *Villiers.*] How long ago was it since the canal was made?—It was first opened in about 1849 or 1850.

4595. What led to that canal being made?—The irrigation works in Rajahmundry.

4596. Was it upon the report of any Government commissioners recommending it, or was it made by the Government?—It was made by the Government; it is part of the irrigation works in Rajahmundry.

4597. What led to these irrigation works; were they pressed upon the Government, or did they originate with the Government?—They originated to a certain extent with the Government Commissioner, Sir Henry Montgomery, who was sent up to make inquiries in that district in 1844, or thereabouts, and he recommended that Colonel Cotton who had had great experience in irrigation works in the Tanjore district, should be sent to the district to report upon it; the consequence of which was his recommendation for this complete system of irrigation and communication that is now being carried out.

4598. Might not such a report as that, or such works as those, have been made at any time before that?—Certainly.

4599. Can you account at all for the neglect of such works as these being made;

Digitized by Google

made; did that neglect arise from an idea of economy?—Economy was decidedly the idea.

4600. Is that what you call false economy?—It is false economy, decidedly; the whole efforts of the Government have been simply for retrenchment. Now it is quite evident from the result of these works, that a largely increased expenditure on the improvement of the land is the best, if not the only means of enabling India to pay its expenses.

4601. You do not mean to say that the characteristic of the Indian Government has been economy; has not its expenditure been very large?—I do not mean to say that; but that all the recommendations as to the best mode of equalising the revenue and expenditure have been in the direction of retrenchment. Commissioners have been appointed to determine how far the expenditure could be reduced, but no one has been appointed to see in what way the means of the people could be raised so as to enable them to pay a higher revenue.

4602. That idea never seemed to prevail with the Government?—No.

4603. Has not the general expenditure of the Indian Government been very great?—Yes.

4604. And economy has been shown when the question of public works arose? I think so, generally.

4605. It is only of late years that a different idea has prevailed?—Quite recently.

4606. Is it now generally acknowledged that an expenditure upon public works is a wise expenditure in India?—I think in India that opinion is universal; there are a very few exceptions. Some men of the old school, who have been accustomed to a very different state of things, cannot understand it. I may mention, for example, that there has been a great deal of discussion as to the result of the works in Rajahmundry; the old-school men labouring to show that the remarkable increase in the revenue and prosperity of the district has been owing, not to the works, but to improved revenue administration. In former days, before the works in that district which has an area of 5,000 square miles, were commenced, the average expenditure upon communications, irrigation, embankments, and works of every kind, was from 500 *l* to 800 *l*. a year, and now we are expending from 40,000 *l*. to 50,000 *l*. a year; is it any wonder that men accustomed to the old state of things should be astounded at what they think a lavish and wasteful expenditure?

4607. They had no idea that these works would be reproductive, and they have not had experience enough to convince them of it yet?—I do not think that those who have been accustomed to the old state of things are likely to be convinced.

4608. You go so far as to say that even famines might be prevented by irrigation, either from the produce being increased or from its being made more certain?—Yes; by making it more certain.

4609. It is good economy to prevent a famine, if it is not humanity, is it not?—Decidedly.

4610. Is not the revenue collected with difficulty after a famine for some time? In the single district of Guntoor the loss of revenue, in consequence of a famine there, about 12 or 14 years ago, is reckoned at 80 lacs, or 800,000 *l*.; that, I suppose is double the expenditure which would have been necessary to have made the district a perfect garden.

4611. This expenditure in Rajahmundry, I think you state, has been going on for the last 10 years?—Yes.

4612. Can you believe that the great diminution in the revenue of the Government of India is owing to the expenditure of money in these works?—On the contrary; the deficiency of the revenue arises just simply because money has not been invested in these works.

4613. You are aware that there has been a great decrease in the revenue of India of late years?—Yes.

4614. I presume you have heard the reason assigned that so much has been expended on public works?—Yes.

4615. Has that money been expended on reproductive works?—Only a small portion has been expended on reproductive works.

4616. Do you know upon what particular works that money has been expended,

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

which works you say are not reproductive?—I think a very considerable amount has been expended on public buildings and for military purposes.

4617. Mr. *A. Mills.*] When you speak of expenditure for military purposes, do you intend to include under that head the expenditure for buildings for the military or barracks?—Yes.

4618. Mr. *Villiers.*] I think you threw some doubt upon the accuracy of the returns which we have had with respect to the roads in particular districts?—Yes.

4619. You were referred to the Parliamentary return, and you were able to say that it was incorrect?—Yes.

4620. Have you seen the returns that have been recently made as to the roads which now exist, and have been in fact lately made?—The only return that I have seen is the one which was shown to me in the course of my last examination.

4621. You were able to detect inaccuracies in that return?—Decidedly, chiefly with respect to the canals.

4622. I think you also stated that the return as to the roads in Rajahmundry was not accurate?—I am not so certain about the roads, because in Rajahmundry we have hundreds of miles of canals instead of roads, but with reference to the canals the return is incorrect.

4623. Where do these returns come from, are they procured from the authorities in the locality?—No, I think they are compiled from the accounts at the Presidencies, without any reference to the local authorities, and without any opportunity on the part of the local authorities of correcting such inaccuracies. If that return, with respect to the communications in Rajahmundry, had been sent to the civil engineer at Rajahmundry before it had been forwarded to the Home Government, it would have been at once corrected; any one acquainted with the district knows that it is quite below the truth.

4624. Is the trade on the Godavery now quite secure and not subject to attack; you stated that all kinds of exactions were formerly levied, and that there was insecurity of persons in that district?—Those exactions have been done away with.

4625. Is not the salt-tax very oppressive?—Yes.

4626. I believe in no way could you better the condition or conduce to the comfort of the people of India more, than by reducing the cost of salt?—Certainly not.

4627. It consists of a monopoly in the Government, who make the salt or procure it exclusively?—In speaking of the cost of salt, I do so with reference not to the cost at the pans, but to the cost in the interior, in consequence of the enormous expense of transit. I do not myself think that the monopoly of the Government, as a mode of raising revenue, is so objectionable.

4628. Is not salt actually necessary to the existence of the natives of India?—Yes.

4629. Is not a heavy duty imposed upon all salt imported into India, in order to collect a revenue from the salt obtained in the country?—The Government make the salt at about 5 rupees a ton, and sell it at 25 rupees.

4630. For the purpose of maintaining their monopoly, do not they exclude salt that would be imported by imposing a heavy duty?—Yes.

4631. Could not a great deal more salt be consumed in India than is at present consumed?—A great deal more could be consumed, but what prevents the consumption chiefly is the enormous expense of carrying it inland; when it gets 100 or 150 miles inland, even on the Godavery, the price is doubled; it is the cost of transit that makes the price of salt such an oppressive tax upon the people of the interior.

4632. I presume, the quantity consumed is below the demand?—Yes, far below it.

4633. Do you know what revenue is collected altogether from salt?—I do not.

4634. It would be difficult to dispense with that revenue, I suppose?—Decidedly

4635. And it would be one way to increase the revenue from that source if you reduced the cost of transit, because it would make it more accessible to the consumer,

Digitized by Google

sumer, and then increase the consumption?—If the cost of transit were lowered, there would be an enormously increased consumption.

4636. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I think I understood you to say in answer to a question put to you by Mr. Villiers, that there was considerable suffering caused to the people of India from not having access to salt?—Yes.

4637. Have you seen any cases in which the people have suffered in their health from want of salt?—No, I cannot say I have seen any such instances.

4638. Have you heard of them?—No, I cannot say that I have; we know what the means of the people are, what they can afford to purchase, what the actual cost of salt is, and we see many places where the price is so enormous that they cannot afford to pay for it. In many places the salt is actually not to be had.

4639. Does not that result very much from the monopoly of the Government? Not so much from the monopoly as from the enormous cost of carriage inland; if salt could be supplied all over the country at an advance of five or six rupees above the monopoly price, we should have but little to complain of.

4640. Salt being one of the chief necessaries of life, is not it the duty of Government to facilitate the getting of salt?—Decidedly; but they supply it at a cost of 25 rupees a ton, and it is cheap at that rate.

4641. You spoke of the very great increase of traffic upon the canal; were there any other indirect benefits; did you find the population using luxuries and necessaries which they would not have had before they were brought by that canal?—Not only owing to that canal, which is only one of some hundreds of miles of canals, but owing to the improved condition of the whole district from irrigation and communications, there is no doubt that the people do now consume many luxuries which before they did not.

4642. Does not the fact of the people being able to place boats upon the canal, involving a great outlay of capital, evidence considerable improvement in the means of the people?—Yes.

4643. You spoke about the old school of Indians, was there a great deal of opposition to the first efforts at irrigation and improved water communication?—When Colonel Cotton first proposed these works in Rajahmundry, he was very strongly supported by the Marquis of Tweeddale, who was then Governor-General in Madras; he was succeeded soon after the works were commenced by Sir Henry Pottinger; and although it is unpleasant to repeat it now, it certainly was the case, that during the whole of Sir Henry Pottinger's government the works in Rajahmundry were carried forward in spite of the most undisguised hostility on the part of the Government.

4644. I suppose that opposition had a great effect in retarding the progress of such works?—Certainly.

4645. And therefore it had the effect of injuring the revenue?—Yes, I have known the estimates forwarded by Colonel Cotton to the Government refused for no good reasons at all, and it was only his energy and determination that carried the project through; I have not the slightest doubt of that, because I have seen estimates forwarded to the Government which have been refused, and returned, re-forwarded, insisted upon, and at last sanctioned.

4646. You have frequently referred to Colonel Cotton; will you state what your connexion with him was?—I was employed under him as one of his assistants for several years.

4647. Do you not think that the opposition on the part of the Indian Government, to which you have referred, to works of irrigation, has very much disappeared?—Certainly it has disappeared; I spoke of a particular stage of the works. The present Madras Government has supported them heartily.

4648. Did not the present Government begin by granting a guarantee to works of irrigation?—The Home Government did so.

4649. Do not you consider that that is a great step in advance?—Decidedly.

4650. That experiment you think is likely to be very successful?—Certainly, I think it will be very successful.

4651. In answer to a question which I put to you, you said, that you thought the formation of railways in India was putting the cart before the horse; I see that Colonel Cotton entertains the same view, and that he has been lately entering a protest against the construction of a railway in Berar?—The project for a railway

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig*,

4 April 1859.

railway from Beitkul, a harbour on the western coast, into the Southern Murathee country, was referred to Colonel Cotton for his opinion, and that induced him to enter into the whole question of railroad communications at large.

4652. Admitting the value of irrigation, do not you think, although you should do the one, that you should leave the other undone?—Decidedly I do not. I do not think that railways in India will afford for passengers or goods a sufficiently low rate of transit.

4653. Have you taken into consideration the facilities offered for the transport of troops by railway?—Railways would be decidedly valuable for that purpose. It is a great advantage to be able to transport troops at 30 miles an hour, and it would be a still greater advantage if we could carry them at a hundred miles an hour; it is only a question of cost.

4654. Judging from our own experience here of the facilities afforded by rapid communication, do not you think, if similar facilities existed in India, that a less number of European troops would be sufficient there?—It is entirely a question of cost. If railways, costing 10,000 *l.* a mile, will give us high speed, they will not give us what is needed for the transit of ordinary goods and passengers in India, namely, a sufficiently low rate; but the communication by canals and improved river navigation, costing 300 *l.* to 1,500 *l.* per mile, will give us a low rate for common goods and a speed for military purposes which will be abundantly sufficient. I may mention, that with the use of steam on canals, 200 miles a day is perfectly practicable.

4655. *Chairman.*] How many miles an hour?—Ten miles an hour.

4656. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] You are aware that the railways in England carry large amounts of coal?—Yes.

4657. Admitting that rapid transit for cotton and coals is valuable, is not rapid intercommunication of human beings and the progress of civilisation of the utmost importance?—It is decidedly. What we wish is, the increase of movement. In England we have induced it by carrying at what is for England a cheap rate; but railways which will carry at that rate, or a little below it, in India, will not carry at a cheap rate with reference to the requirements of India. In India the railway charge is far too high, and it will not produce that amount of movement either of passengers or goods which we desire.

4658. If there is that number of people willing to move?—They are willing to move if they can carry them sufficiently cheap.

4659. You stated, I think, that railways in India would not pay?—I think it is exceedingly doubtful whether they will pay.

4660. Is not the experience derived from the railway which is now running to Raneegunge against that opinion; are you aware that it is paying 9 per cent?—No, indeed; I am aware that it is said to pay about 8 per cent., but that is without any deduction for repairs or renewal of road, two most important items; and what is more, if that piece of railway, only 120 miles out of an enormous city like Calcutta, pays but that amount, what will the profit on railways be when we get further inland, among the much thinner population at a greater distance from the terminus?

4661. I am informed, on good authority, that where railways and water compete, that the lowest population take the railway in preference to the water?—It depends entirely upon what is the cost of communication by our rivers, which are at present unimproved and without steamers adapted to them either in point of speed or draught of water.

4662. Mr. *A. Mills.*] If I understand you, your opinion with reference to railways is this, that you think railways will not pay in India until the material prosperity of the people is greatly advanced from its present position?—Yes.

4663. And in the meantime, water communication is the proper communication for India?—Yes, it would afford carriage at the cheapest rate.

4664. What are the chief products of Rajahmundry?—Rice, chiefly. Oil-seeds, and agricultural produce generally.

4665. Is that a description of produce that requires irrigation?—Yes.

4666. Mr. *Richardson.*] During what portion of the year is there the greatest traffic upon the Godavery River?—There is at present no traffic at all except a little in timber; first, in consequence of the exactions of the zemindars along its banks, and secondly, in consequence of the obstructions in the shape of rocks in the bed.

4667. What

Digitized by Google

4667. What would be the period when the traffic would be most likely to arise?—In the cold weather.

4668. If that be the case it would not be so necessary to have the river navigable during the four months of the year when the weather is hot?—No, on that account the project of opening the navigation in the hot weather has been always kept in the background as a secondary question.

4669. You have mentioned that flax was grown in the district of the valley of the Godavery; have you seen it growing there?—No, I passed through the district in the very height of the hot weather.

4670. Do you allude to flax being grown wild or cultivated?—Cultivated.

4971. To what extent do you suppose?—I do not know, nor do I know the price of it; I only know that it is grown in large quantities.

4672. Do you know whether it is grown for the fibre or the seed?—I think for the fibre.

4673. Are you aware how the natives prepare it?—No, I have not seen anything of that cultivation; I only know that it is grown in large quantities.

4674. From the position of the Godavery, would it be possible to use water-power for the purpose of driving machinery?—Decidedly. There is an enormous supply of water-power in the delta now.

4675. Generally, throughout the districts in which you have travelled in India, is there a good prospect of water-power being made available for driving machinery?—Any amount of water-power is available.

4676. Are you aware that steam engines have been taken out from this country to India for the purpose of driving machinery?—Yes.

4677. How do you account for steam engines being taken out when there is such an abundance of water-power?—Steam engines have been used almost entirely at ports where there is no water-power at all, such as Calcutta, Madras, Bombay, and other towns on the coast; there has been no settlement of Europeans in the interior to any extent.

4678. You have mentioned that the works for irrigation and other public works which have been carried on in India have produced a very good return; can you inform the Committee whether profit speculation, such as growing cotton, tea, and other enterprises of that kind, have been equally advantageous to those who have embarked their capital?—I have had no experience in any of those things, but I believe Messrs. Arbuthnot, in Rajahmundry, have been very successful in the manufacture of sugar.

4679. What is your impression with respect to the effect of the endeavour to introduce Christianity into India?—Whenever an attempt has been made, I am sure it has been followed with the happiest results. Wherever the missionaries are known they are highly respected; beloved, in fact, by large numbers who remain unbelievers in Christianity.

4680. The missionaries are generally persons of very good character, I suppose?—Decidedly.

4681. With respect to the native converts, what description of people are they generally?—I have seen but little of the native converts, but it is perfectly plain that their conversion to Christianity has had the most striking effect in elevating them in every way in the scale of social humanity.

4682. With respect to the growth of opium in India, what effect has that upon the population in your judgment?—From all the information I have obtained upon that subject I believe it to be most pernicious; I think it is impossible to allude to the opium traffic without calling it the most abominable and disgraceful system that our Government could be connected with.

4683. Is it your opinion that some other means should be taken to obtain a revenue, instead of obtaining it from the production of a drug which is so injurious to the population?—Yes.

4684. What tax do you propose to raise in place of the revenue derived from opium?—I am not prepared to say.

4685. Mr. *Baillie.*] Am I to understand you to say that opium produces very injurious effects upon the native cultivators? I do not know anything about its effect upon the native cultivators of it.

4686. Upon whom are the injurious effects produced?—Upon those who eat the opium.

4687. Those who eat the opium are not natives, are they?—It is very largely used all over India.

Digitized by Google

Captain *F. Haig.*

4 April 1859.

4688. Why is it a most disgraceful system for the Government to be connected with?—On account of its effect on the people of China; it is from the traffic with that country that our revenue is raised.

4689. Mr. *Richardson.*] Have you read the evidence which was given before this Committee on a previous occasion by a gentleman, who said that the growth of opium in Assam was carried on and attended to by children, and that from their childhood they commenced eating opium, which emasculated them, and injured them very much when they became advanced in years?—I have not read that evidence.

Jovis, 7° die Aprilis, 1859.

MEMBERS PRESENT.

Mr. De Vere.	Sir Erskine Perry.
Mr. Ewart.	Mr. Richardson.
Mr. Gregson.	Mr. J. B. Smith.
Mr. Kinnaird.	Colonel Sykes.
Mr. A. Mills.	Mr. Villiers.

WILLIAM EWART, Esq., IN THE CHAIR.

Edward Bean Underhill, Esq., called in; and Examined.

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

4690. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] WHAT is your profession?—I am Secretary to the Baptist Missionary Society.

4691. When were you in India?—From 1854 to 1857. I left India just as the mutiny began.

4692. What was your object in visiting India?—I went out on a delegation from the committee of the society, in order to visit all its missionary stations in Northern India, and to report on their condition, and on various matters connected with the working of the mission.

4693. What parts of India did you travel through?—I travelled very much in Bengal, and also in the North-west Provinces, as high as Delhi, taking Lucknow, Cawnpore, and Allahabad in my route.

4694. In fact you visited almost all the places which subsequently became the chief scenes of the revolt?—Yes.

4695. What number of missionaries has the Society in India?—We have at present 36 missionaries, and are about to increase their number by eight or ten; in addition to the missionaries we have about 93 native preachers or catechists.

4696. What is the number of native Christians in connexion with the society?—The number of native Christians would be about 3,500, of whom about 1,200 would be communicants.

4697. Can you state the number of stations?—There are 25 principal stations and 41 sub-stations.

4698. In what districts are those stations?—The chief districts are Baraset, Jessore, Backergunge, Dacca, and the 24 pergunnahs; then in the northern part of Bengal, one station in Burdwan, and Birbhoom; then in the North-west, beginning with Monghyr, Gya, Dinapore, Patna, Benares, and so on up to Delhi and Agra.

4699. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is Serampore the head station?—Calcutta and Serampore are the head stations.

4700. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I suppose there are other missions besides your own in many of the localities which you have mentioned?—In some of them, not many. In the whole of Eastern Bengal we stand alone; the stations chiefly on the line of the Ganges are those where various other bodies labour with us.

4701. Whatever differences of creed may exist, is there the most perfect harmony and cordiality subsisting between all the missionaries, English as well as American?—Perfectly so.

4702. Does

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

4702. Does your experience agree with the evidence which has been given by Mr. Mullens as to the duration of missionary life in India?—Quite so. Some years ago we were accustomed to calculate the duration of missionary life at about nine years; it has now risen to from 18 to 20 years, and that is owing chiefly to the country becoming better cultivated, and also to a more prudent mode of living, especially with regard to the kind of house inhabited by the missionaries, and the situation chosen for the house.

4703. You think that considerable experience has now been obtained which may enable a European to reside much longer in India without injury to his health than he could formerly?—Very much longer.

4704. Do your missionaries send their children to England for education?—Generally, they do so; they send them partly for the purpose of giving them a strong, vigorous constitution, still more on account of the greater cheapness of education in England than in India, and very much also on account of the untrustworthy character of the native servants. The native servants treat children with such a degree of immorality (I hardly like to use a stronger word) that the children are very often in early life almost physically and morally ruined by the malpractices of the native servants upon them. I know many cases in which English people and missionaries will not allow their children to go out of their sight with native servants.

4705. Mr. *Gregson.*] Does that remark apply both to male and female servants?—Yes, both to male and female servants; I should observe that the children, after they pass mere infancy, fall into the hands of the males chiefly.

4706. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Does your remark apply also to native Christians; are they equally immoral with the others?—No; Christian natives are only employed as servants in families to a very slight degree.

4707. Could not the children be with safety entrusted to Christian natives?—Yes, there is no doubt of it; but there is a strong prejudice prevailing, even among native Christians, to go out of the ordinary method of obtaining a livelihood, that is common to all castes; they still retain a preference for their original trade, profession, or occupation, whatever it may be, so that it is not very easy to divert them into another mode of obtaining their livelihood.

4708. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Do you see any prospect with the extension of Christianity of that evil being remedied?—There is no doubt it will remedy itself in time. There can be no question that the native Christians as a class live much more chastely than the ordinary natives, and its effect is already visible in the improved physical appearance of the native Christians of the second or third generation. I have known of cases in which a heathen native has said, "Your Christian families have God's blessing upon them, because they have more children." Another heathen native has said, "Your native Christian women are more beautiful than our ordinary native women," that difference evidently arising from the more chaste and regular modes of life, into which they fall.

4709. Will you generally state the results of your observation on the residence of Europeans in the country?—There can be no doubt whatever that the residence of Europeans in the interior is highly beneficial in a material sense by the introduction of new products and new modes of producing articles of commerce; a great improvement is already seen in the rise of wages through almost the whole of those parts of Bengal where Europeans reside. Then you may see the influence of Europeans always when you come within a few miles of the places where they dwell; the country is better cultivated; the roads are in better order, and the aspect of the land itself bears the impress of European skill and European capital having been expended upon it, so that you can very readily tell whether you are approaching any settlement, or factory, or farm inhabited by Europeans. Then, in a social sense, I think also the presence of Europeans is highly beneficial. In former days many Europeans lived very improper lives in India; that day has gone by; I am very glad to say that that has almost entirely ceased, and that the Europeans now living in the Mofussil are not addicted to the immoral habits which were very common 30, 40, or 50 years ago. Then, I think also that the influence of Europeans is exceedingly beneficial, from the diffusion of the ideas of truth and justice which they invariably maintain; whatever a European may be in other respects, his word is always taken by natives, and, with very rare exceptions, they always confide in a European's judgment, and upon his general equity they constantly rely; they seem to think that a European will always do them justice if

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

he can, if his own special and peculiar interests do not clash with what the natives may seem to think just.

4710. *Chairman.*] In consequence of what you have just said, I presume that you would approve of the appointment of Europeans to be honorary magistrates or justices of the peace in the Mofussil?—So much did the importance of that measure impress my mind, that on returning to Calcutta after one of my journies in the Mofussil, being honoured with an interview with the Lieutenant-Governor in respect to one or two other matters, I very urgently pressed it upon him, because I found, whether the Government liked it or not, that both the zemindars and European planters were in the habit of exercising a degree of magisterial authority which their own people thought exceedingly beneficial. I may mention one or two facts upon which I founded that opinion, and as they arose in my intercourse with a Government officer, perhaps they are the more important. I was one day dining with the Judge of Boglipoor, and he told me that in the course of his last visit to his district in the previous cold season, he had heard of a planter who was stated to act very oppressively towards his servants, and towards the ryots and peasantry around his dwelling. He accordingly made it his business to call at the planter's residence, although it was 60 miles away from the Sudder station. He found a large dwelling, almost a palace, and a gentleman educated at one of the English Universities. He was received with the greatest cordiality, and, of course, intimated to the planter the object of his visit. The next morning the planter took him into his cutcherry, and to the Judge's surprise he found the walls perfectly plastered with proclamations, orders, directions, and general instructions for his own peasantry, and for all in the neighbourhood. He expressed his surprise, and the gentleman simply said, "Well, you are 60 miles away, and I should like to know how my ryots and those of my friends around me are to obtain justice in their various matters that require adjudication?" The Judge very naively said to me, "What could I say, but quietly tell him that I quite approved of what he had done." It certainly would be a vast deal better for the Government to legalise such acts than to allow any European or zemindar to be governing a large district of country without any legal recognition whatever; so that at all events his decisions might be brought under the supervision of the central authority in Calcutta. I was also on another day in Eastern Bengal in the cutcherry of a planter who has been examined before this Committee, Mr. Wise, and I found his cutcherry full of persons who had come from all parts of his estates for the adjudication of the various matters of difference arising amongst them; in the very Sudder station itself the people were actually preferring the decisions of their own zemindar to the legal and authoritative decisions of the Courts of the Sudder station itself. These and other observations, with which I need not trouble the Committee, lead me to conclude that it would be far better for the interests of the country that these gentlemen should have the title of magistrate, and be brought under the control of the Government, than be allowed to exercise such authority without inspection and without control.

4711. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Does not the last account from India bring us word that the appointment of magistrates is at an end?—I understand that the commissions of the honorary magistrates have been recalled.

4712. Mr. *Gregson.*] Are you referring to the locality of Dacca?—Yes, and to all Bengal.

4713. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Did you find in either of those cases that the natives voluntarily came to obtain justice from these Englishmen?—Quite voluntarily.

4714. Am I to understand you to say that the persons who came belonged to the zemindaries?—In the case of Mr. Wise they would, undoubtedly.

4715. Were there any others, who did not belong to the zemindaries, who came voluntarily to the planter's cutcherry?—I understood that that was the case in Boglipoor.

4716. *Chairman.*] Is it not the case that the natives, of whose immorality and want of chastity you have complained, are, to a certain extent, cured of those evil propensities by the neighbouring residence of Europeans?—No doubt of it at all. I was very much struck, in several cases, where missionaries resided entirely alone, without the presence of any other European, with the gradual drawing out of sight of the indecencies which are almost always present on idolatrous temples, and in the streets of towns where Hindooism prevails without any

Digitized by Google

any check whatever. I could mention many cases in which Europeans have decidedly interfered (doubtless illegally, but still from a spirit of European order and propriety) with exhibitions of indecency, and that interference has ended in their entire abolition, or their retirement into the darkness of the precincts of the temples, where, of course, Europeans have no right to interfere.

4717. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Do not you think the indirect benefits connected with European residence in India are very great?—Unquestionably.

4718. Is the country a safe residence for Europeans?—At the time that I was travelling through Northern India, I was perfectly safe, although at first I was ignorant of every word of the language. I had no hesitation in committing myself to the entire charge of natives, and I never found the slightest difficulty. I have met in various parts of Bengal and the northern part of India with Europeans travelling with their families of children, where they were entirely surrounded by natives, who, if it be supposed that they had done anything to awaken hostility in their minds, could immediately overwhelm them by their numbers, and destroy them if they pleased; but I never heard of any injury being committed upon a European on account of any ill-treatment which he had shown to a native.

4719. What, in your opinion, are the chief obstacles to the increased settlement of Europeans in India?—They are various. Not to trouble the Committee with further evidence than what has been given already with regard to the general administration of laws, the tenure of land, and so forth, there are a few points which have struck me as worthy of being still more elucidated. One cause which struck me was the extreme fewness of European magistrates. I have already given some evidence with regard to that, but I may just recall to the minds of the Committee a fact doubtless well known to them, that the Government of India has endeavoured to administer the law to more than 120,000,000 of people with a civil service which has never yet amounted to 1,000 individuals; I believe it never much exceeded 900, and never reached 1,000. The civil servants are employed in a vast variety of offices, as residents at native courts, as commissioners, as judges and magistrates, and revenue officers in various grades; therefore the Committee can easily imagine that the administration of the laws must be exceedingly inadequately manned.

4720. Mr. *Gregson.*] How many civilians would that be to the square mile?—I do not know. I can give you a few illustrations of the number in a special district; for example, in Dinajepoor there were three English civilians to about a million and a quarter of people; in Backergunge, with 800,000 people, I think they had four, and in Jessore about the same number, containing more than a million of people. I think that will be quite a sufficient illustration to show that the fewness of the magistracy is a very great evil, and therefore the difficulty of obtaining justice is exceedingly great. The magistrates, of course, from their fewness, are overwhelmed with a multiplicity of duties, and the multiplicity of labour of all kinds; for not only have they their special duties as magistrates, judges, and collectors, but a great many other duties imposed upon them, such as the superintendence of roads, the management of the school funds, the ferry funds, and every kind of local work which the Government requires to be done. Another great mischief which occurred to me was the exceeding distance of the courts of law. I have already mentioned, in the case of Boglipoor, that parts of the district were 60 miles away from the Sudder station. I one day called upon a judge in the northern part of Bengal, when he told me that he was about to go 140 miles, to try a case of murder, and during the whole of his absence on that journey of course the judicial duties of the Sudder station ceased. Another very great evil is the constant change of the magistrates, and the whole of the servants of the Company. They are perpetually moving, so that in the case, for example, of the town of Dacca, there would appear to have been a change in the magistracy, on the average, during 20 years, every 10 months. I will mention a few illustrations of this, because it appears to me to be a matter of very great importance.

4721. Mr. *Villiers.*] Can you state that any evil is connected with the frequent change of the magistrates?—It frequently leads to an inadequate performance of their duties. No sooner is a man in his office than he is rapidly moved away.

4722. Is not a properly qualified person appointed in the first instance?—Not in all cases; in a general way they have to learn the duties of their office when they enter it; there is no preparation beforehand. I will take a few cases of

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.,

7 April 1859.

well-known names in the service to illustrate the point which I wish to impress upon the Committee; for example, Mr. Henry Lushington arrived in India on the 14th of October 1821. Up to the 9th of May 1842 he had filled no less than 21 offices, a change every year; but during this time he returned to Europe twice, and was absent from India four years and a quarter. His occupancy of each office, therefore, averages scarcely nine months.

4723. *Chairman.*] Did those changes of office involve a change of locality?—Frequently.

4724. And a judicial change?—Sometimes; not always. The next name I would mention is Mr. John Peter Grant, who is about to enter upon the Governorship of Bengal; he arrived in India the 31st July 1828; between that date and March the 13th, 1841, when he proceeded to Europe on furlough, he filled 24 situations, and that in less than 13 years. The average occupancy of each appointment is little more than six months; then another case is Mr. Charles Grant, who came to India the 29th April 1829. Up to December 1842, a little more than 13 years, he had filled 17 appointments. Another example which I have here is that of Mr. Halliday; he arrived in India the 8th June 1825, and in May 1843, became Secretary to the Government of Bengal, since which time his changes of office have been few. In those 18 years he filled 21 offices. Taking the matter generally, you will find that a civil servant may be to-day assistant to the Governor-general's agent; in the next year he may be found in the Registry-office of the Sudder Adawlut; or he may be transformed into a magistrate, then into a judge or into a Collector of Revenue, and then perhaps again you find him in the courts of the Sudder, only of course in a higher post and more highly paid.

4725. Mr. *Gregson.*] Are you quite sure that those cases have had existence?—Yes, I have copied them out of the Bengal Register of the civil servants of the Company.

4726. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] What do you consider to be the injurious effect of those frequent changes?—The injurious effect I think is twofold; the first is, that scarcely any one man can have time thoroughly to master the duties of any particular situation. The next is, that no sooner, for example, in the case of a magistrate has he acquired a tolerable knowledge of the duties of the district which he is set to govern, than he is removed and sent elsewhere, and all the knowledge which he has acquired becomes useless, and he has to go through the same practice or the same course of study and education in the district to which he is sent.

4727. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is not knowledge acquired in one district applicable to another district?—Every district has its peculiarities. There are many customs in each district which cause one district to vary from another. With regard to the tenure of land, you will find in some portions of Bengal a regular system of tenant-right in operation which in other districts is not recognised, so that a man really has to acquire new knowledge in almost every office into which he is thrown. From all my inquiries and observations in Bengal, I find that the Europeans, and generally the natives also, were perpetually complaining of the rapidity with which men were moved from place to place.

4728. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] During your stay in India, or in the course of your journies, you heard this custom of frequently changing the civil servants complained of as an evil?—Yes.

4729. What in your opinion are the chief obstacles to the settlement of Europeans in India, in addition to those which you have mentioned?—Another obstacle appears to be the state of the law with regard to the punishment of perjury; perjury is practically unpunished; not because there is no law to punish perjury, but because it is put into operation exceedingly seldom, and in that way you can understand how readily parties can be bribed to give any evidence which is wanted for the occasion.

4730. Mr. *Gregson.*] Is perjury frequent in India?—It is universal.

4731. Mr. *A. Mills.*] What is the form of oath taken by Hindoos?—It has been of late years a simple affirmation.

4732. *Chairman.*] Was not the oath formerly taken upon the water of the Ganges?—It used to be. The oath was administered upon a form adapted to the peculiar sentiments of the witness, by which he was considered to be most bound.

4733. Mr. *Villiers.*] Practically speaking, a witness does not strengthen his credit at all by being sworn?—Not at all.

Digitized by Google

4734. Between conflicting testimony the oath taken by the witnesses would not weigh with the judge?—I should think not at all.

4735. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] I think I understood you to say that one of the evils was the impunity with which perjury was committed?—Yes.

4736. Have any instances come to your knowledge of perjury being committed with impunity?—I can give you an instance, but the practice is so universal that no one ever thinks of asking for an instance.

4737. Mr. *Villiers.*] Did you ever know an instance of perjury being punished?—My stay in India was scarcely long enough to enable me to speak positively of any such case; I know there are a few cases; you may see them in the reports of the Sudder Court.

4738. *Chairman.*] Perjury in India is like smuggling and other crimes, which, when carried to a great extent are no longer considered crimes?—Quite so.

4739. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Can you mention any other obstacle to the settlement of Europeans in India?—It appears to me, that there is a great want of check upon the decisions of the Government servants; there is no tribunal by which they can be called to give an account for any unjust decision which they have made. I will give an illustration of it. I had to enter very largely into the question with respect to certain native Christians who had been carried away from the district in which they lived, and kept in captivity by the zemindars for six weeks. The case was brought to trial, and the magistrate convicted the guilty parties, but the judgment was reversed by the judge; the judge was not satisfied with reversing the decision of the magistrate, but charged the native Christians and the missionary with having committed the very crime for which they sought the punishment of the parties whom they charged. Now, there was no kind of way by which they could be relieved from that implication from the judgment seat.

4740. Mr. *Villiers.*] Do you mean that this imputation was cast upon them in what fell from the judge?—It was more than falling from him; it was a charge deliberately made in setting aside the appeal.

4741. There was no process commenced against the persons who charged the others?—No.

4742. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Would the appointment of additional magistrates and a general increase of European officials, remove any of the evils complained of?—Undoubtedly; it is quite obvious that were there more officers of Government, justice would be more easily obtained by the population. Then, of course, there would be more courts of law, and the people would be brought within a nearer approach of the magistrates, to whom they might appeal in cases of difficulty.

4743. Am I to understand that you distinctly recommend an extension of the employment of European magistrates, not of natives?—Quite so; not that I disapprove of the employment of natives generally, but I think they will need, for many years to come, the supervision and control of European agency.

4744. *Chairman.*] Do you think that our confidence in natives, with respect to the administration of justice, has been carried too far?—I think it would have been very much better to have increased the employment of Europeans rather than natives. I do not think it has been carried too far, but a sufficient check has not been placed over it.

4745. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Did your observations go to confirm the views expressed by other witnesses, that the tenure of land tends much to prevent the settlement of Europeans?—Every European in the mofussil affirmed to me that that was the great difficulty that he had to encounter; there was no exception. I may instance the difficulty into which Europeans may fall by one specimen. A friend of mine bought, in the neighbourhood of Calcutta, a piece of land for 20 *l.*, for the purpose of making bricks. When I came away that land had cost him 200 *l.* in litigation with a number of persons who started up, he knew not whence or why, claiming this land, although he had regularly purchased it, and obtained a deed of sale from the party from whom he purchased it. The close of the legal proceeding was brought about in a very characteristic way. My friend and his family one morning were startled by receiving another summons, or another paper, commencing a new act of litigation, and he said in his anger, "I wish somebody would thrash that fellow!" his servants heard it, and before two or three weeks were passed the litigation ceased; and on making inquiries he found

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

that his servants had, on his statement, gone out and nearly thrashed the man to death, and thus the litigation was brought to a close.

4746. Mr. *Villiers.*] That is not the fault of the tenure of land; it is the influence of physical force on the litigants?—The close of it, undoubtedly.

4747. Might there not be some defect in the title of the person from whom he received the land which might lead to many claims being raised; you have not shown anything against the law of the land in what you have stated now?—Owing to the peculiarity of the ryot's rights in the soil in Bengal, you can never get a secure tenure; all kinds of rights spring up under the zemindars. The Committee are aware that under the settlement of Lord Cornwallis the rights of the ryot were to a certain extent saved, and it was declared that those rights should be scrupulously respected. There has ever since, therefore, been going on in Bengal a perpetual struggle between the zemindars and the occupying tenants for the power over the land. These under-tenants, if I may so call them, or minor proprietors, have struggled, and are struggling still, to retain what they suppose to be their original rights to the occupancy of the soil; but to a very large extent they have been ousted, and their rights have been destroyed. But owing to their having no Poor Law, and having no resort to any source whatever for a livelihood if they lose their land, they still cling with the utmost tenacity to every small bit of land of which they are possessed, or ever have been; and hence the country, especially in the southern part of Bengal, has been perpetually subject to agrarian outrages.

4748. Do those give rise to questions of title?—Just in that way, because in purchasing an estate you never can tell what under-tenures there may be; you may suppose that you have bought an estate upon which there are none but tenants-at-will.

4749. Do you mean to say that the claims which you have stated are set up by desperate people who are trying to recover property to which they have no right?—It is possible that they once had a rightful claim; but those claims have been broken into by former proprietors, and they are perpetually struggling to recover them.

4750. Nobody in India gets a clear and certain title to land according to your description?—No.

4751. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Have the people to whom you have referred any deeds to show their claim?—Deeds are so readily destroyed that they are very rare; it is difficult to find deeds more than 30 years of age.

4752. *Chairman.*] Do these rights in the ryot arise from what is called the khoodkhast tenure?—The khoodkhast tenure is a tenure which is supposed to have existed previously to the zemindary settlement, and still to continue to exist, but it is now nearly destroyed. While I was in India, the Sudder Court came to a decision that the khoodkhast tenure could be destroyed if the tenant ceased to labour with his own hands upon the land, so that practically it is nearly extinct.

4753. Colonel *Sykes.*] What do you understand by the khoodkhast tenure?—A tenure under which a proprietor possessed land before Lord Cornwallis's settlement.

4754. Possession of right?—Yes.

4755. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Is the system of indigo planting detrimental to the best interests of the native population?—It ought not to be, on account of the expenditure of money which always takes place in an indigo factory; nor do I think it ever would be, were the state of the law favourable to fair and equitable dealings between the indigo planters and the persons they employ. But owing partly to the state of the courts, and partly to the claims of the occupying tenants to manage the land as they please, and not subject to the will of the zemindar, or the indigo planter, if he be the zemindar, there are perpetual conflicts as regards the cultivation of indigo upon their lands, and hence there has arisen a large number of cases of great illegality and great oppression upon the part of the indigo planters, and on the other hand undoubtedly on the part of the ryots themselves acts of resistance to the just rights and claims of the indigo planter to the produce of the soil, for which probably he has already advanced money or seed.

4756. Can you give an idea of the nature of those conflicts?—I have two letters here from missionaries of our society which I think will illustrate very distinctly the kind of conflict which occurs. I will read an extract from the first letter which

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

which is dated the 25th July 1856; it is from the district of Jessore, and the missionary says, "I met with a singular illustration of the statements of the missionaries about the indigo planting system yesterday. I was at a place where there was formerly a school connected with our mission, and the schoolmaster and others began almost as soon as I appeared to tell me that their neighbours were suffering dreadful injustice. That 11 villages had been suffering particularly under the direction of a sahib; that their crops had been ploughed up and indigo sown, and that from three villages they named, the majority of the ryots had run away; and, said they, the forsaken bheetas or homesteads are very profitable to the sahib, for on them the finest indigo grows, so that if the rent was 700 rupees, the indigo on the bheetas will bring him more than that. They further stated that some other group of villages had united in refusing to sow indigo, and that the zemindar (in that case a native) had not been able to sow an ounce of indigo. I was amused afterwards when the boys in the school were reading the fables in Bengali, and came to the fable of the lion and the oxen (the lion gets the oxen to separate and then kills them), the boys were asked what that was intended to teach. They did not answer immediately, and the master said, 'Why, don't you know that? What did your fathers do about the indigo? Did they not unite to oppose its being sown? And where the people were not united didn't they sow it?'"

4757. Mr. *Villiers.*] Do you mean that the ryots refused to plant the indigo?—Yes, and thereupon force was brought to bear, and the indigo was planted on their bheetahs or their plots of land without their leave.

4758. Do you complain of their being compelled to grow indigo?—It is probable that these men had received advances for the purpose of growing indigo, but did not choose to fulfil their engagements, and their villages were in fact invaded by the agents of the zemindar or indigo planter against their wishes.

4759. Have you read that letter as a proof of the people not appreciating the great advantage of indigo planting?—No; rather as a proof of the difficulties arising partly, as I have said, from the administration of the law, and partly from the nature of the tenure on which they hold those lands.

4760. You would have them more readily ousted from their land when, after receiving advances, they did not choose to grow the indigo?—There ought certainly to be a summary process by which a planter could recover his advances.

4761. Mr. *Richardson.*] You would not propose to oust them from their lands, would you?—No; to oust them from their land is in fact to destroy them, because they have no other means of livelihood.

4762. Colonel *Sykes.*] Was not that resistance owing to an ignorance of their own interests?—Yes.

4763. *Chairman.*] Is not there a want of what the planters describe as a good law of contract?—There is that want.

4764. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Are the accounts which we have heard about indigo planters being guilty of acts of oppression, from your experience and knowledge, true?—You hear in all parts of the indigo districts in Lower Bengal cases of what are called oppression and of illegal force being used by the planters to carry on their business; and I think the evidence which has been already given before the Committee by indigo planters will show that they do acknowledge that such things happen. It is not to be supposed that men who confess to the maintenance of bodies of latteeals maintain those latteeals for an innocent purpose; they may maintain them primarily for self-defence; but they are, of course, as useable for the purpose of attack as for the purpose of defence.

4765. Mr. *Villiers.*] Can you say from your own experience that the state of the law permits of such cases of oppression on the part of the planter towards the ryot?—Quite so.

4766. Do you mean to say that the ryot has no redress if he has been injured or oppressed by a planter?—He has redress if he can afford both the time and the money to obtain it. Strictly speaking, there is no law which deprives the ryot of his redress. There is in India, as I conceive there is in England, a remedy for every wrong; but that remedy is not very readily obtainable in India. What with the delays of the courts, what with the bribery and perjury, and what with the means which the zemindar always has to resist the claim of the ryot, the ryot is indeed entirely at the mercy of the zemindar.

4767. Is not the advantage which the rich have over the poor universal throughout

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

out the world, and not peculiar to India?—It is very much more the case in India than in a country like England.

4768. Do you know the practical working of our system in England; do you think that the poor have much chance of getting redress against the rich in our courts if it depended upon money and time?—Decidedly more than they have in Bengal.

4769. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Then you do not think that the statement which I made in Parliament of the sufferings of the people in that particular was exaggerated?—It was understated.

4770. Mr. *Villiers.*] You do not mean to say that the planter has any interest in oppressing the ryot?—No, the planter's interest is on the other side; nor do I think that those acts of oppression are committed from a mere wanton desire to oppress. I think they, generally speaking, arise out of the difficulties in which the indigo planter is himself placed by the circumstances of the country, and also partly from the character of the people. The people are not usually truthful, and not usually ready to fulfil the obligations into which they enter. The system of advances, which is everywhere prevalent, in all trades, and in all matters in which common people are employed, is a system fraught with mischief, employers are very frequently wronged, and their advances often made in vain.

4771. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Has there not been much controversy between the indigo planters and the missionaries, arising out of these circumstances?—There was a great deal just previously to my leaving for England, arising from the statement of a German missionary in Kishnaghur, that the indigo planting system was a system of great oppression and extortion on the ryot; but the conclusion to which I came, after a great deal of thought and conversation with parties interested in the matter, was what I have already stated, that almost universally those oppressions and extortions originate in the state of the country, in the state of the administration of the law, in the character of the police, and in difficulties which the indigo planter might well plead in bar of any condemnation that might be brought upon conduct that otherwise we must very strongly condemn.

4772. Mr. *Villiers.*] Probably, if the police force was efficient and honest, the planters would dispense with the latteeals?—No doubt of it.

4773. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Are the latteeals regularly organised by the planters themselves?—The latteeals generally are organised under sirdars of their own, and all arrangements with the party wishing to employ them are made through the sirdar; I may mention, just to illustrate that, that in the Baropakhya case, no sooner was it known that several native Christians were in the hands of a zemindar, than the missionary was applied to by two separate bands of latteeals for employment.

4774. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Which offers were of course rejected?—Yes.

4775. *Chairman.*] These latteeals, I suppose, are ready to take up the cudgels for anybody who will employ them?—Certainly.

4776. Within a certain series of years has not the character of the English indigo planter much improved?—Undoubtedly.

4777. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Do you concur in other evidence that has been given before us, to the effect that the indigo planters are very much at the mercy of those whom they employ?—They are, very much; I am quite persuaded that many acts of oppression and extortion are committed by the gomashtas (or head native factors), of which they never know.

4778. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] What bearing might the increase of European landholders have upon the welfare of the ryots?—On the whole, I have no doubt that it would be highly beneficial; it appears to me that the tendency of all European occupation is to improve both the productions of the land and the condition of those who labour upon the land; one might be sure that that is the case, from the general contentment of the servants of the different English zemindars.

4779. Are the ryots subject to much oppression on the part of their native landlords or zemindars?—The ryot, of course, suffers in common with all other classes from the bad administration of the law and the character of the police; but there are special grievances which the ryot has, from the relation in which he stands to the zemindar, and two or three of them I will mention, because he stands precisely in the same relations towards the European zemindar as towards the native zemindar. A zemindar can exercise very extraordinary powers in requiring the presence of the ryot at his cutcherry on any occasion for any purpose that he pleases, and

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

and from any distance. A case came recently before the Sudder Court, in which the agent of a zemindar killed a ryot in endeavouring to force him to the zemindar's cutcherry, and the Sudder Court decided that it was justifiable homicide; that the ryot was bound by the law to go to his zemindar's cutcherry, and if in resistance to that demand he was killed, it was his own fault.

4780. Has any attempt been made to improve or alter the law with regard to these powers of the zemindars?—Mr. Currie, the Member of the Legislative Council for Bengal, brought in a Bill just before the mutiny to modify and change many of those relations, but of course it has been thrown aside owing to the disturbances which have taken place.

4781. Do not you think it would be very desirable that some such remedy should be applied?—Yes; I would just say that this power is given to the zemindar by the 7th Regulation of the year 1797; I suppose it originated in the necessity that the zemindar should be able to recover his rents from the ryot in order to meet the Government demand; the Government demand, as is well known, is very peremptory, and very little time is allowed for paying up the arrears; if the zemindar is not able to recover his rent from his ryot with something like speed and promptness, he will naturally fail in paying the Government jumma.

4782. Mr. *A. Mills.*] Does that regulation of which you have spoken provide, in the case of the enforcement of it by the zemindar, that the ryot can at once, by putting in any protest or by any means in his power, relieve himself from the liability?—I believe not. Another great difficulty under which the ryot labours is the law of mutual affray, that is the term under which it is known; this law was passed on the ground that as the law provided remedies for all oppressions, or illegal seizures of land, on the part of the zemindar, or any other claimant, therefore the occupying party should be constrained to resort to the law for any remedy which he might desire to have against such dispossession, he is therefore forbidden in any way whatever to defend his possession, and if he be ejected he is forbidden to avenge it in any way whatever; the consequence of this is that the ryot, or that the under-tenant, is completely at the mercy of the stronger, and his only resort, by that law, is to a court of justice. This has led to several constructions of the law by which a magistrate is bound to accuse or to place before him as criminals, both parties in an affray, not only the assaulter but the assulted: I will just quote the Construction, No. 778, in the year 1833, "In cases of affray the combatants on both sides must be put on their trial, the Government being prosecutor." Then another Construction, No. 535, of 1824, says, "The evidence of participators in a case of affray is not admissible against other individuals implicated in the same offence." It seems to me, therefore, that the poor ryot is entirely at the mercy of any person who chooses to eject him from his possession; and the working of that principle is very oppressive as we have already found it in the progress of Christianity in some parts of Bengal. While I was in India, for example, there occurred this case: a native catechist at a village called Dhamshur was endeavoured to be ejected from the village by certain Hindoos; he called in to his assistance some neighbours, Mahomedans they proved to be, and it was also said they were latteeals. In the affray which followed, one of the men was shot and wounded in the leg. All the parties accordingly were brought before the magistrate and accused of mutual affray. In the investigation, the magistrate saw that the native Christian was perfectly innocent, and he was fully relieved from the accusation. I have another illustration which has lately happened, and which perhaps I may be permitted to quote from a letter from one of our missionaries, dated August 30th, 1858. It refers to Madra, a village in the western part of Backergunge: "Two of our Christians there were some months ago being dispossessed of their fields by their talookdar. They went to sow these fields one morning in April last, but were driven off by some Hindoos and Mahommedans sent out by the talookdar. In the afternoon, they returned with a few of their brethren in order to get through the sowing in a few hours, as the law gives the crop to him who sows it, irrespective of any other claim; but they were met by a greater number, beaten off, and pursued to the house of one of the Christians who lived near these lands. Here the Hindoos and Mahommedans attempted to carry everything by assault. The Christians defended themselves, and though they gained the day, it was not before two of their number, and one of the Hindoos were wounded. I happened to be nearing the village when the wounded men were being sent in to Barisaul by the police. The

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

darogah followed me the next day, held an investigation, got 150 rupees from the talookdar" [I beg the Committee to notice the extortion practised by the darogah] "(the talookdar told me this himself, with deep regret!) and sent in a report to the effect that the Christians were the aggressors, and that forty-three of their number had fought with five or six of their Hindoo neighbours, and the above was the result. We disallowed the darogah's investigation, and had the case tried, *ab initio*, by the deputy magistrate. Still the darogah and talookdar managed to get some nineteen false witnesses to swear they had seen twenty, thirty, forty, fifty Christians, all armed, in this affray; and they were so exceedingly sharp as to be able to mention the names of all they saw! Thus we were involved in one large body, and naturally enough; for the heathen outnumbered us, knew by name and feature every Christian, and can tell a lie oftener and much more willingly than they would speak the truth. This case is still dragging its slow length along, and how it will end I know not. It seems to be a very sage opinion among our magistrates, that if men on two sides are wounded, there must have been a mutual affray."

4783. Colonel *Sykes.*] All this occurred under the zemindary system?—Yes; this case actually occurred last year in the district of Backergunge.

4784. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Did you find the means of communication in Bengal easy, and the districts you visited accessible to commerce?—I travelled in Bengal about 1,000 miles in palanquin. The first journey I took was from Calcutta to Dacca, in the winter of 1854. The first 16 miles to Baraset consisted of a good metalled road. Beyond Baraset there is the road to Jessore, about 80 miles from Calcutta. In a very large number of places the bridges were broken down, and the road in perfect disrepair. During the rest of the journey from Jessore to Dacca there was scarcely any road at all—generally mere paths. Sometimes we went through swamps and over a great many ferries. The journey occupied me, without stopping, three nights and two days, the 180 miles.

4785. Colonel *Sykes.*] What month was that?—In the month of December.

4786. In the dry month of the year?—Yes; this is a most important road between two very important places.

4787. Is not the whole country in the delta of the Ganges intersected by numerous rivers?—Yes.

4788. *Chairman.*] Do you think it is possible if the country were in a proper state, to have a good road between Calcutta and Dacca?—The road might be made a great deal better; I do not think it is possible to have roads like there are in England, though they might unquestionably be made a great deal better.

4789. Do you think that if that state of things had occurred in England, there would have been a better road?—Unquestionably, but I should prefer a good canal rather than a road; a good straight canal between Calcutta and Dacca might be made with very few locks at a comparatively small cost.

4790. Colonel *Sykes.*] Is not the whole of that country nearly a dead level?—Yes.

4791. *Chairman.*] Do you think that conveyance by canal suits the natives of India?—Yes, in Bengal; many of the natives have boats of their own; there are, or have been, many causeways in the country, and in the district of Backergunge, in the great swamp, I found the remains of a good brick causeway very much broken and nearly destroyed; I was informed by the natives that that causeway had been built by a former zemindar of the name of Chhobikar, whose name gives the title to the village of Chhobikarpar; in the same district I came to a large space about six miles square, called Kotwaliparah, which appears to have been a district surrounded by a large mound in which at the present time there are about 19 or 20 villages, but owing to the decay of this mound, no care having been taken to keep out inundations, the interior is quite a swamp; I may mention that in another journey from Boglipoor through Purneah to Dinagepoor, down the Ganges, and then to Calcutta, on landing at Caragola, I found a raised road a very considerable part of the way towards Purneah, but very much broken down, and altogether interrupted in some places; between Purneah and Dinagepoor there was no road at all, a mere track, though evidently in some places there are traces of an elevated causeway. From Dinagepoor to the Ganges there is a very good cutcha road made in the last few years; I crossed the river Ganges and returned to Calcutta through Burdwan.

4792. Mr. *Kinnaird.*] Do not you believe that there might be very considerable

Digitized by Google

able improvements made in the communications, from what you saw?—Immense improvements.

4793. Do you think those improvements would pay a good return for the capital, and tend in every way to the improvement of the people?—Undoubtedly.

4794. Do the natives look with pleasure on the increase of missionaries in the country?—Generally, the zemindars do not; but the great masses of the population always attend the missionaries' addresses in great numbers. In the many scores of times that I went out with the missionaries to hear them preach, and form an idea of the manner in which they fulfilled their duties, I never saw the slightest disrespect paid to them, nor any insult offered to them. Of course occasionally such things have happened. I do not wish to convey the idea that such cases never have occurred. In former years they happened frequently, but of late years it is exceedingly rare for any interruption to take place. The zemindars generally do not like the missionaries, and for very obvious reasons; no sooner do men become Christians than they begin to show a certain resistance to very extraordinary and illegal demands on the part of the zemindars. There is existing all through Bengal a system of abwabs, a levy of illegal cesses upon the population by the zemindars. Those cesses are very various; some of them relate simply to the occupation of the land. When a man takes a piece of land he is expected to give a donation, or when his lease is renewed, or when he receives a receipt for rent, and all such payments as these, may, perhaps, be regarded as justifiable customs. But there are a great many other cesses which depend upon mere contingencies, such, for example, as the birth of a child in the zemindar's family, or in the ryot's family, or the marriage of a child, or a law-suit in the zemindar's family or on his estate, whether it be gained or lost; he will in that case very frequently make his ryots pay a proportion or share of the expense entailed upon him. Then there is a considerable number of cesses levied for religious purposes, such as repairing temples and for poojahs, or acts of solemn worship; there are some cases in which the ryots have to pay a cess to hire men to swing at the churruckpoojah; and of course, in such cases as those, the missionaries encourage their converts to resist them. The missionaries, also, are very largely the advisers of the converts in all cases of difficulty, and they are very much more apt to stand upon what they regard to be their rights where they can be backed by Europeans.

4795. Mr. *Villiers.*] Whom do you call converts; are they persons who have been professing the Hindoo religion, and who have listened to the teaching of the missionaries, and have become Christians?—Yes; but there are now many who are the children of persons who have forsaken Hindooism.

4796. Can you give us any idea of what I may call the process of conversion; when missionaries go to a district, where probably there are no Christians among the natives, how do they commence converting them?—The general process is something like this: the missionaries itinerate very much; our missionaries are principally engaged in going through the country in all directions preaching; their labours are not confined to the districts which I have named in a former part of my evidence, but cover large portions of the Presidency of Bengal; on those journies of course they are brought into contact with all classes of the population, and perhaps at the close of an address, one or two of the people will come privately and talk with the missionary.

4797. What do you call an address?—It is not a sermon; it is not so formal; a missionary may go into the market and he may speak to an individual; there is no difficulty in speaking to the Hindoo; there is a degree of courtesy and politeness even amongst the commonest people, which allows of direct address; a question is asked, and one question leads on to another; the moment a sahib appears in any village or town, crowds of curious people are sure to come round him.

4798. Are you supposing the missionary to be addressing the Hindoo upon the subject of religion?—Generally some question upon that subject will be asked.

4799. Are the missionaries able to communicate with the natives in their language?—All our missionaries preach in the native language.

4800. When the crowd disperses, does the missionary converse with the people who speak to him privately about their religion, or about ours?—It depends upon circumstances; it depends upon the origin of the conversation; it may be upon a question of Hindooism; it may be a question upon Mahomedanism; or it may be upon a question of Christianity; and the missionary availing himself of the

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

incidents of the conversation, starts some general observations upon the Gospel, and finally leads the people to a knowledge of the doctrines of Christianity.

4801. Is there any chapel or any place where the missionaries are in the habit of lecturing, or where the people know that the missionaries will enter into discussions with them upon the subject of religion?—In the Mofussil, and indeed in the towns of Bengal, the Hindoos never come to the chapels, or very rarely; the chapels which are built are almost entirely for the use of the native Christians. You may occasionally find a heathen on the outside looking in and listening, but it is exceedingly rare for a man to enter; if he enters, he will generally have made some progress towards a resolution to become a Christian.

4802. How does the process of conversion go on. You have told us of the meeting in the market-place where the missionary has the first opportunity of addressing the natives upon the subject of religion; do any of the people come to the missionary afterwards privately, being curious on the matter, and wishing for further instruction?—That is the general result; he will first probably seek an interview with a native preacher.

4803. A preacher of his own religion?—A preacher of his own nation.

4804. Being a christian?—Yes; the native preacher will then probably introduce him to the missionary, but he must have acquired a little degree of boldness and determination to seek an interview with the missionary; he will feel generally that he has somewhat committed himself if he goes that length. Then of course the process is usually slow and long. There are no sudden conversions in India; it is the peculiar habit of the Hindoo to ponder much before he acts; he does not act upon impulse; he thinks, and sometimes thinks very long before he comes to a decision.

4805. Could you from your own knowledge refer to one authenticated instance of an adult male Hindoo, being intelligent and respectable, having abandoned his own religion, and adopted yours?—I can give many hundreds.

4806. Having gone through this process of pondering upon what the missionary has said, and having abandoned his own religion, has adopted yours?—Just so.

4807. Have you followed those converts afterwards to ascertain whether they are sincere or have been induced to avow their conversion from interested motives?—Our mission has existed in Bengal for 67 years; consequently, we have in some cases two generations of native Christians, and therefore we can speak with great confidence of the general fidelity of those men to their convictions. I would say that it is one of the characteristics of our mission in particular that we never baptize a man till after a long probation, that probation extending over months, and even years.

4808. Supposing their course of life to have been reckless or unlike a christian's before their conversion, have you made accurate observations as to what their habits of life have been after they have been converted?—Undoubtedly.

4809. Are you satisfied with what you have observed?—Yes.

4810. Have you never known people return to their own religion, or to a state of no religion after you had converted them?—The cases of return to Hindooism are exceedingly rare; there are many cases in which they become wicked, and go back to vicious courses of life. There have been a few cases in which men have abandoned Christianity, and become Mahommedans. I would just say in explanation, in order that the Committee may clearly see the point, that there are really two classes of Christians in all our communities. There are those who may be called the communicants, and the general body of Christians; the members of the Church are never admitted to the communion of the Lord's Supper without unquestionable evidence of genuine piety. Then there is a very large body belonging to them; their children as they grow up, their friends and their neighbours who may have become Christians to this extent, that they have broken caste, have forsaken idolatry, and are regular attendants at the mission chapel. There may be many amongst that class who behave badly, and bring reproach upon the general name of Christians. But in our community we do not recognise them as Christians. We regard them as no more Christians than we do parties in this country who do not profess to be guided by the principles of the Gospel.

4811. They have renounced their own religion, and have not faithfully adhered to yours; they are therefore outcasts, and possibly were always men of bad character?—No; there are large numbers who are called Christians, because they

Digitized by Google

they have been born of Christian parents, but have never become sincerely devoted to the Gospel.

4812. What is the fate of a man who avows his conversion at once; you call it breaking caste, which is, I suppose, that he is looked down upon by all his fellow countrymen?—That was the case very much more formerly than it is now. Some years ago the reproach which a man had to endure on breaking caste was very great; but now that there is a very considerable body of native Christians, the reproach has to a considerable degree ceased, and there is less suffering endured by a man becoming a Christian now than there was formerly. I would illustrate that remark in this way. In the district of Backergunge we have now 15 native churches and chapels. There are Christians in about 60 villages in that district; in some of those villages they form a large majority of the people; and, therefore, when a man becomes a Christian in those places, there is a body ready to receive him, and the reproach and suffering which he has to endure are by no means great.

4813. Are the children of those people brought up as Christians?—Yes.

4814. What class of persons generally become converts?—In our own mission, in Bengal, many are of the weaver and shoemaker castes; they are not necessarily shoemakers, but belong to the chumars or muchees in Jessore, or chandals in Barkergunge.

4815. In what would be called in any other country the humble classes of life?—Yes.

4816. They have very little learning, I suppose?—They are very ignorant; but they are capable of elevation.

4817. What age are they generally when they are converted?—From 15 up to 40 and 50 years of age. We do not admit children into our churches.

4818. Do not the children come to the schools?—Certainly; we expect all the native Christian children to come to the schools.

4819. Do the native children come to the schools for the purpose of learning the English language there?—Yes.

4820. Do you try to make them Christians?—They go through a regular training.

4821. Is there any religious teaching of those children?—Always.

4822. Has not that irritated the population very much?—No, because it is perfectly voluntary.

4823. Does the same system apply to the Mahommedan children?—Just the same; we make no distinction.

4824. Have you many Mahommedan children in your schools?—Now there are a considerable number of Mahommedans in some places; nearly half our converts in Jessore were Mahommedans.

4825. Have they recently become converts?—No; within the last 30 years.

4826. Have not the Mahommedans resisted conversion more than other portions of the inhabitants of India?—The Mahommedans are most strenuous in their opposition to Christianity throughout the country. I will give a reason which may perhaps surprise you, why conversion to Christianity has been chiefly amongst the lower classes. The fact is, that the lower classes are more truthful, more honest, and more sincere than the higher classes. If you go amongst communities of Brahmins, you will meet with more vice, more wickedness and sin, than among any other class.

4827. Is that peculiar to the state of society in India; would not you say as a general rule, that the poor are perhaps more truthful and sincere than those above them?—I will not say that it is a general rule throughout all parts of the world, but it is pre-eminently the case in India.

4828. The poorer classes are less intelligent than those above them?—Yes; being poor, they cannot afford to give their time to learning.

4829. They are less cunning than those above them?—Yes.

4830. What other districts of India have you been into besides Bengal?—I have been in the North-west Provinces.

4831. Have you ever made a calculation of what number of Christians there are who have been converted, or who have been born Christians being natives in Bengal?—There are no very accurate statistics. I can mention pretty accurately the number in our own society; we have through Bengal about 1,200 members of churches. There are about 4,000 natives altogether who are called Christians.

4832. You do not include the Eurasians?—We have very few Eurasians.

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

4833. Are not they Christians nominally?—Yes.

4834. You mean that they are people without much religion?—They generally have but little religion; if they have any religion at all, they are Christians.

4835. Is not an Eurasian a person born of a native woman?—Yes.

4836. The father being a European is probably a Christian?—Probably; but it does not follow that the children are brought up as Christians. I have known cases of Eurasians who wore the native dress, and were regarded as such; they were Mahommedans.

4837. Does not a woman lose caste by living with a European?—She has descended to a lower caste, and the children belong to that lower caste.

4838. Will not the children have their mother's religion?—Generally they have her religion if they are left with her. There are a great many cases in which the European parents take care of the children, and educate them as Europeans.

4839. Have you made any observation upon these Eurasians?—Not much; we have employed a few of them.

4840. Are they more trustworthy than the natives?—They are much more so than the natives of their own grade.

4841. Could they be employed as local magistrates?—Yes; I know some men of that class of high character and attainments.

4842. Colonel *Sykes*.] Although they have no religion?—They are Christians.

4843. Mr. *Villiers*.] Is not there some objection to their employment by the Government?—They are employed as uncovenanted servants; no man can be a covenanted servant without coming to England, and being educated here.

4844. Supposing the old distinction that existed under the East India Company, whose government has now ceased, were to disappear, do you think there would be any objection to employing those men in the higher departments of the Government?—None whatever; the only limit would be their ability and attainments.

4845. Do you know what their conduct was during the late revolt; were they faithful to the British Government?—Their conduct was eminently good, and they were quite faithful to the British Government; the instances of assistance rendered by them to the rebels are very few, so far as I have heard.

4846. Have you employed Eurasians as preachers?—Frequently; we have several now.

4847. Do you make any converts among the native women?—Yes.

4848. More easily than amongst the men?—Not more easily, because they are more difficult to reach; but when they are made converts they are, if anything, more faithful than the men.

4849. Did you ever enter into any controversy with learned Hindoos; do they ever seek it themselves?—Many times.

4850. Would that controversy be at a public meeting?—No; it would be generally in private.

4851. Do they ever seek a public discussion upon the subject of religion?—Not frequently.

4852. There have been such discussions, have not there?—Not that I am aware of; there would be occasionally a discussion in the streets, or in the road.

4853. The missionaries would perhaps shrink from such discussions?—No, not at all; they would seek them.

4854. Are not some Hindoos very learned upon religious subjects, and speak upon them with great confidence?—Some are; but the learned are comparatively few; that can be seen at once by the fact which has been ascertained, that not more than six in 100 of the population can read.

4855. Are you including the better class?—I am speaking of the entire population; therefore the learned must be comparatively small in number.

4856. Are you including the zemindars?—Yes, including all classes; you will find scores of villages in which not more than one man at the most can read.

4857. Colonel *Sykes*.] You are not alluding to Brahmins, are you?—Even the Brahmins cannot always read.

4858. Is it not necessary for all Brahmins to be able to read?—No; they are obliged to repeat something; but they can learn it by heart.

4859. Mr. *Villiers*.] You are not alluding to the priesthood, but to the caste of Brahmins?—Very few of the Brahmins are priests compared with the number in that great caste.

4860. Are not the missionaries shunned by the class that is called priests?—Very

Digitized by Google

Very rarely; I may say the contrary; I have very many times been in their temples, and we have had long, pleasant and amicable discussions.

4861. You say that the opposition to the missionaries is an interested one, because of the loss of the fees which the people pay on births and marriages?—I referred to the zemindars.

4862. Would not the priest lose his tribute also?—Yes.

4863. Has it not been alleged, that the opposition offered to the missionaries by the priesthood was an interested opposition?—No doubt of it.

4864. Colonel *Sykes*.] Are not the Brahmins fond of metaphysics?—The instructed amongst them are very fond of metaphysics.

4865. You have spoken of European zemindars; by what process do they obtain a title to land?—By purchase.

4866. From whom?—Sometimes the land is bought at the Government sales, and sometimes directly by dealing with the native zemindars themselves.

4867. Then, in the case of any of the ryots of the zeminders requiring redress for any act of oppression or injustice, to whom do the ryots appeal; are there any courts?—There are courts of law, of course.

4868. Are not those courts of law always open to the ryots to appeal against European zemindars, as well as against a native zemindar?—Yes.

4869. What courts are those?—The magistrates' and judges' courts; there are also the ordinary civil courts of the moonsiffs, ameens and sudder ameens.

4870. Are those courts readily accessible to the ryots?—They are accessible on the payment of the ordinary fees, and putting in their appeal on stamped paper.

4871. The stamp being very small?—Eight annas, I think it is.

4872. Are those courts within sufficient reach of the people generally?—They are not within sufficient reach in many cases.

4873. Generally, do those native courts give satisfaction?—Not generally.

4874. Are there many appeals against their decisions?—There are very many appeals.

4875. Are you acquainted with the number?—No.

4876. Then when you say that there are many appeals, that is a mere supposition on your part?—I only know from what I have heard in the country. I was informed by one of the Government servants, that since the pay of the moonsiffs, ameens, and sudder ameens has been raised, there was unquestionably less bribery amongst them than before; he said that he thought before the salaries were raised, probably seven out of every eight native judges were bribed; but since the change, probably not more than two out of eight would be bribed.

4877. Then you are not aware of the fact, that, according to the statistics of civil justice *pro rata*, there are fewer appeals from the decisions of the native judges than from the decisions of European judges?—I am not aware of that fact.

4878. You have spoken of the country between Dacca and Calcutta; is it not under water for some portion of the year?—Yes, some parts of it; the districts nearer Dacca are more under water than those nearer Calcutta.

4879. For many miles?—Yes.

4880. During that period of the year are not the roads necessarily impassable?—Not at all, if they are properly raised: they need to be causeways.

4881. Mr. *Richardson*.] Do you consider that the colonization of India by Europeans would be of importance to the moral state of the inhabitants, and be the means of introducing Christianity under favourable circumstances amongst them?—I do not think that the settlement of Europeans in India can be properly called colonization; it is rather the introduction of European capital and employment than colonization. I have no doubt whatever that the moral improvement of the natives would follow any extended settlement of Europeans.

4882. If the settlement of Europeans in India had been encouraged many years ago, do you think that the late revolt would have occurred, or if it had occurred, do not you think that it would have been of much less importance?—I think it would not have occurred.

4883. What has been the effect of the introduction of Christianity on British rule in India?—I think it has greatly improved it.

4884. Have you ever known or heard of native Christians joining in the late revolt?—I am not aware of one instance. I am not even aware in our own

Digitized by Google

E. B. Underhill, Esq.

7 April 1859.

communion of more than one apostacy. I know of cases in which suffering and death have been endured without shrinking.

4885. What is your opinion of the effect of the growth of opium upon the natives of India?—I do not know anything of it.

4886. Mr. *A. Mills.*] With reference to female education, is it a fact within your own knowledge that prejudices against female education are giving way in India?—Yes.

4887. Have you seen the statements which were made by Mr. Mullens with reference to the statistics of Christianity in India?—I have, and my impression of those tables is, that on the whole they are understated rather than overstated.

4888. Do you recollect what the number of native Christians is?—I think there are altogether about 120,000 Protestant Christians.

4889. So far as your observation has gone, should you say that in the outward life of those who have become converts there is any visible difference for the better as between them and the Hindoo and Mahomedan population?—Unquestionably.

4890. *Chairman.*] Are the native Christians the very low class of people which they have been described by some of the witnesses?—They are drawn from the lower castes.

4891. With regard to their conduct and habits, are they a low class of people?—No; because they are from low castes they are not necessarily low in their habits.

4892. In your opinion, are they generally superior to other Hindoos?—They are, generally speaking, more truthful than the others.

4893. Mr. *Gregson.*] Was not the first Baptist mission banished by the English Government from Calcutta to the Danish settlement of Serampoor?—Some of our earliest missionaries were ordered away, and they escaped being sent away by going to Serampoor.

4894. They did receive a notice from the Government that they were to leave Calcutta?—Yes.

Edward Neeves Hudson, Esq., called in; and Examined.

E. N. Hudson, Esq.

4895. *Chairman.*] IN what capacity have you been in India?—I went to India to visit the Maharajah of Jodhpore, in Rajpootana.

4896. I believe you complain of having been turned out of India?—I do.

4897. On what ground were you turned out of India?—I was not absolutely turned out of India, but I must say that I was prevented from prosecuting my journey to Jodhpore in consequence of a letter, dated in December 1857, addressed by the Governor-general's agent for the States of Rajpootana to the Government of Bombay. He requested, that immediately upon my arrival at Bombay I might be placed under the surveillance of the police, and that I might be deported back to England. The Bombay Government took the opinion of the Advocate-general upon the point, and he advised them that I could not be detained or deported.

4898. Under what law were you prevented from proceeding to where you wished to go in India?—The Advocate-general advised the Government of Bombay, that if I entered any part of the territory which was not in the possession of the East India Company on the 1st of January 1800, I might be arrested and dealt with under the 82d section of the 3 & 4 Will. 4, c. 85. The Government of India subsequently addressed the Bombay Government to the same effect, and that I was to be so dealt with if I entered into any of those territories. The Government of Bombay, on my application to be released from arrest, addressed a letter to me, in which I was given permission to reside in any part of the Bombay Presidency; that letter is dated 9th February 1858. I arrived in Bombay the 4th of February 1858. Under that letter I considered myself at liberty to travel to any of the territories under the Government of Bombay; but, at the same time, I had a fear that, even when armed with that licence, if I appeared in any zillah in the territory which had come into the possession of the East India Company since the 1st of January 1800, I might be dealt with under that statute; and a reference to the map, in which the territories in our possession at that time are coloured red, will show the Committee the extent of liberty which I had in India.

4899. Did

Digitized by Google

4899. Did the Advocate-general give an opinion that you could not be prevented from travelling in any part of India which had come into the possession of the East India Company after the 1st of January 1800?—He gave an opinion, a copy of which has been presented to Parliament; it is this: "Opinion. Mr. Hudson cannot be prevented from landing at Bombay, and after he has landed he may reside at Bombay, and proceed to, and reside in, and pass through any part of the territories which were under the government of the East India Company previously to the 1st of January 1800, and any part of the territories ceded by the Nabob of the Carnatic, and of the province of Cuttack, and the settlements of Singapore and Malacca, without any licence whatever. But should Mr. Hudson, after his arrival at Bombay, proceed to, or reside in, any place or places within the territories which have come under the government of the East India Company since the 1st of January 1800 without a licence, the Governor in Council may (under section 3 of Regulation XII. of 1827) direct any magistrate within whose jurisdiction Mr. Hudson might be at the time to arrest and convey him to the Presidency. If, however, in conveying Mr. Hudson to the Presidency it would be necessary to pass through any place which was within the territories under the Company's government previously to the 1st of January 1800, it appears to me that the right of the Governor in Council to arrest him would then be at an end, and that he ought then and there to be set at liberty. In case any arrest of Mr. Hudson should hereafter take place, those who may be intrusted with the carrying it out must be careful to bear in mind the distinction as to the places under the government of the East India Company before and after the 1st of January 1800, made by the Act of Parliament referred to, otherwise such arrest may *ab initio* be, or subsequently become, illegal. Mr. Hudson cannot be detained under surveillance at Bombay, or deported back to England, as suggested by Brigadier-general Lawrence. Bombay, 5th February 1858. (signed) *Arthur J. Lewis*, Advocate-general."

4900. Then it is under the 82d clause of the Act of 1833, that the power exists of turning you away?—Yes.

4901. Have you made any complaint of this law, or attempted to gain any redress?—I have. Immediately before I went away I had interviews, in company with the native vakeels of the Maharajah, with the Chairs of the East India Company, and with the then President of the Board of Control, and stated at those interviews our intention, and that intention in the one place met with no objection at all from the Chairs, while, on the other hand, Mr. Vernon Smith was good enough to say that he would send a despatch (we going by the Cape) overland to the Government of Bombay to await us on our arrival, acknowledging on the part of Her Majesty's Government the great services recently rendered by the Maharajah, and also requesting the Government to facilitate us on our journey to Jodhpore. On my arrival, being met in that way, and being compelled to relinquish my journey, I returned to England and addressed the Court of Directors; I first sought interviews with the Chairs and had them, and it was then represented to me that it must have been the result of a mistake. That the papers had not been forwarded through the confusion and pressure of business here, and no doubt an application made by me to go after the coming monsoon would be favourably considered; I did address such a communication, and Lord Stanley addressed the first despatch written by his Lordship since the East India Company's territories have come under the direct Government of the Crown to the Bombay Government in this matter, and in that despatch his Lordship says, "From papers forwarded to your Government by the Secret Committee, and subsequently made public, it appears that on the 25th of December Brigadier-general Lawrence, the Governor-general's agent in Rajpootana, wrote to your Government from Ajmeer, intimating that he had received intelligence of Mr. Hudson's departure from England, and requesting that 'active steps' might be taken 'immediately on his arrival' to 'secure his detention under surveillance at the Presidency,' or otherwise, that he might be 'deported back to England.' For making this unusual request Brigadier-general Lawrence assigned no reasons." In a subsequent part of the despatch it is stated, "The papers received from your Government tell what was done. They do not tell why it was done. You are desired therefore to forward, with the least possible delay, a statement of the grounds, whether of a general or special character, which led you to prohibit Mr. Hudson's journey to Jodhpore." To that report I may be allowed, perhaps, to call attention, and

Digitized by Google

E. N. Hudson, Esq.

7 April 1859.

to the terms of General Lawrence's communications: First of all I should say, that General Lawrence, on hearing that I was detained at Bombay with these vakeels, who were in actual custody on a charge that had no sort of reference to politics and was not justified by any political necessity, applied to the Maharajah to know whether he wished me to visit him at Jodhpore; he replied that he did, saying, however, "If there should be any objection to Mr. Hudson's coming it is not a matter of any consequence, for I have invariably studied to make my own pleasure subservient to that of the illustrious British Government." So that, although he did wish I should go, and I was there upon his invitation attempting to visit him in his own independent territory, I was stopped by the operation of this statute in the surrounding territory.

4902. Therefore the fact is, that a British subject may be prevented from going to any part of India not in possession of the East India Company prior to 1st January 1800?—Yes.

4903. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] If I understand rightly, any person proceeding from Bombay to Goozerat, for the purpose of purchasing cotton, might be dismissed by the civil servants from that part of the territory without assigning any reason?—Any person travelling, according to the dictum of the Advocate-General, in any part of India, not in the possession of the East India Company on the 1st of January 1800, may be taken into custody, and may be dealt with for a violation of that statute; but if it is necessary when they have been taken into custody to remove them on to any of the old territory, they must then be released; they can be dealt with in the new territory, or they can be expelled from it.

4904. The case I have put is whether a person going to Goozerat, which is a territory that we did not possess in 1800, might be dismissed if he went for commercial purposes?—Yes, or if he went 20 miles out of Bombay by railway he might be taken into custody.

4905. What were the reasons assigned for sending you out of the country?—There were none other than those I have mentioned; and General Lawrence, in reply to Lord Stanley, says, in paragraph 2 of his report, "In reply, I would first beg to express my regret that Mr. Hudson should have been put to inconvenience and expense, or deemed himself aggrieved; nothing was further from my intention, in requesting that he should not be permitted to proceed to Jodhpore, than to put him to either, or to cast any suspicion on the character of that gentleman," therefore he alleges no improper conduct on my part.

4906. *Chairman.*] Do you apprehend that he had any reason?—None at all, but mere caprice. "Upon reflection," he says, "I feel assured that, in common with the rest of our countrymen, he will allow that, considering the complicated difficulties which attended our Indian administration at the time, each person in authority was bound, in his duty to his country, to judge and act decisively on such judgment as might in those peculiar circumstances be considered best." That is all the explanation he gives; but he says in this same letter that he had subsequently withdrawn his objection to my proceeding there. Notwithstanding that, since my return to this country, the authorities at Jodhpore have withdrawn their opposition, Lord Stanley refuses to give me the licence I require before leaving this country, and therefore, as the Bombay Government know, I cannot venture again to India on any mere chance of their giving me this licence, which they may withhold, or send me back again, or refer the matter to England.

4907. On what ground did Lord Stanley refuse; has he the power of granting the licence?—Yes; it is specifically given by the same statute; he has, in fact, the power in the first instance.

4908. Was any reason assigned for not exercising that power?—None at all. The 3 & 4 Will 4, c. 85, s. 82, says, "Provided always and be it enacted, that it shall not be lawful for any subject of his Majesty, except the servants of the said Company, and others now lawfully authorised to reside in the said territories, to enter the same by land, or to proceed to or reside in any place or places in such parts of the said territories as are not hereinbefore in that behalf mentioned, without licence from the said Board of Commissioners, or the said Court of Directors, or the said Governor General in Council, or a Governor or Governor in Council of any of the said Presidencies, for that purpose first obtained." You see in the first instance power is given to the authorities in this country to grant the licence, and since the opposition in India to my going there has been withdrawn, I have applied for that licence, and it was refused. Under these circumstances I consider myself unsafe in going again to the expense and risk of a journey to India, and as this

Digitized by Google

this statute is put in motion against me without any sort of alteration being attempted to be made in the law, I apprehend that every Englishman is liable to the same treatment, on the mere caprice of a local government, or even one of its officers.

4909. Has any case similar to your own ever arisen before?—Yes; there is the case of Major Ouseley, at Nagpore. That case is a striking illustration of the operation of this Act of Parliament.

4910. Was the same conclusion come to as in your case?—Major Ouseley was arrested under that statute by Mr. Plowden, the resident or political officer there; and in consequence of that arrest he brought an action against Mr. Plowden, and that action was tried, and a verdict, I think, for 2,000 rupees was given against Mr. Plowden. It was afterwards appealed to the Supreme Court of Calcutta, and confirmed in a very elaborate judgment, occupying some 10 or 12 columns of a large-sized newspaper. It was reported in December 1856; and relying upon that, in addition to the high and positive sanction under which I went from England, I went with the certainty on my own mind that the question had been set at rest for ever by that judgment.

4911. What was the distinction drawn between your case and Major Ouseley's?—There was no distinction. I was not in the territory in which this Act could be put in operation against me. I was arrested in the Fort, or rather, Island of Bombay, where I had a perfect right to be, and the arrest was perfectly illegal; and at the time I was threatened with proceedings under this statute if I proceeded on to a foreign territory.

4912. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Were you proceeding to Jodhpore with commercial objects?—I was proceeding to Jodhpore on the invitation of the prince of the country, Jodhpore being an independent protected territory, and that prince an ally who had performed very great services, and was at that moment performing great services; who had probably kept the greater part of Upper India staunch to us by the conduct which he had pursued and the promptitude with which he had pursued it. I have, in reference to that, a copy of the "Times" of the 24th July 1857, the day after the petition was presented to the House in the original case; and that states, that "The Maharajah of Jodhpore, in whose behalf a petition was presented last evening by Mr. A. Mackinnon, as mentioned in our parliamentary columns, is the ruler of the important State of Marwar, the largest independent protected State in Rajpootana. On the frontier of his dominions, of which indeed they were formerly an integral part, are the British city and province of Ajmeer, where the sepoy regiments who formed the garrison, as it appears by the last news, had revolted and gone off to join the insurgents at Delhi. In this emergency the Rajah of Jodhpore was applied to for aid, and he, with the greatest promptitude, dispatched a force of 2,000 Marwaree troops, who now form the garrison of Ajmeer, and protect its arsenal and treasury." He took the initiative, and there is no question that he saved that citadel, which is probably the key of Rajpootana.

4913. Had not the Government seized a portion of his territory?—No; he has been litigating ever since 1845 with the Rajah of Edur, on the frontier of Guzerat, the title to a small raj, his ancestral raj of Ahmednugger. He was elected from that raj of which he was regent to Jodhpore, and the raj was annexed as a lapsed fief of Edur. That question was disposed of by a decision of the Bombay Council, and against that decision he appealed, and has been appealing for the last 14 years, and his petition immediately before we left England was presented to Parliament by Mr. Mackinnon. It was in prosecution of that petition, and in order to get his final instructions upon it, that we undertook the journey to Jodhpore. The only ground of the prohibition of my going there is some supposed risk to the relations between Marwar and the chieftains of the Mahee Caunta, with a rajah of which he is litigating. But that could not have arisen; agitation was not our object at all; we were going in a private capacity, simply to receive his final instructions during the recess of Parliament, in order that the case might be completely dealt with in debate. That has been prevented by this means, and his own vakeel and the vakeel's secretary have been arrested and treated with very great indignity in Bombay. Certainly very great cause of complaint has been given to him in the matter.

4914. Colonel *Sykes.*] By whom was the Maharajah elected?—The Sirdars and Ranees; it is a confirmed election by the British power.

4915. Were not you employed by the Jodhpore Rajah as his European agent?—I was.

Digitized by Google

E. N. Hudson, Esq.

7 April 1859.

4916. Was it at your solicitation, or did the solicitation come from him?—I was induced through a gentleman, at that time a Member of the House of Commons, to interest myself in the case; and I did so, imagining at that time that it would be very speedily brought to a conclusion. In consequence of my friend's appointment to a judicial office, and his failing in getting re-elected, the thing was delayed; and other circumstances, the last war and the late condition of India, have operated to delay it still further, and I have remained attached to that case in that capacity till the present time.

4917. Have you had any application from the Rajah by letter or otherwise, personally?—I have the Rajah's own recognition.

4918. Had you any application from him in the first instance?—No, not at all from the Rajah.

4919. You were asked by a Member of the House of Commons to undertake the case, and give your aid to it?—Precisely; the case was first mentioned to me by a Member of the House of Commons, and in consequence of that I had an introduction to the vakeel; it led to my interesting myself in the case, and to an intimate and close connexion with it.

4920. You had endeavoured to make yourself master of the case before you made any actual offer of service at all?—I had.

4921. The case being a political case, as relating to a succession to a raj by one prince who was set aside by a political decision of the Government of Bombay, you thought you had a right and title to aid and assist the prince against the decision of the Government?—Unquestionably.

4922. And you were on your way to join that prince when you landed in Bombay for that purpose?—Yes, with the highest positive sanction of the authorities of this country.

4923. You being aware that after repeated applications on the part of the Rajah of Jodhpore both to the Bombay Government, to the Supreme Government, and the Home Authorities to reconsider the case of the succession to Edur, the matter being finally closed as far as the authorities went, you nevertheless proposed to go to Jodhpore to continue the agitation of the case?—I did; in the last interview that I had with the Chairs, the then Chairman, Mr. Mangles, told me that he thought it was a very fair question for the consideration of Parliament, and it was with a view to bring it under the consideration of Parliament that we undertook that journey.

4924. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Is it a question of which a court of law can take cognizance?—There is no jurisdiction; it is a question arising under treaties, by which the chieftains bound themselves to accept the arbitration of the British Government in questions arising between themselves, in order to avoid excuses for war. This decision has been pronounced by every one with whom I have come into contact, by the highest authorities as I am in the habit of regarding them, by an ex-governor of the province of Bombay himself, to be contrary to justice, to proceed upon wrong grounds, and to be generally impeachable; and under these circumstances, there being no other appeal than to the House of Commons, an appeal has been made to them, and it was in proceeding with the conducting of that appeal that I was in India at that time, and was dealt with in that manner.

4925. *Chairman.*] Could not an appeal be made to the Privy Council?—No appeal would lie to the Privy Council; it is a political case.

4926. Colonel *Sykes.*] You must be aware that a decision had been passed by all the authorities both in India and in England, and that the Court of Directors had subsequently confirmed the proceedings of the Council of India. As I said before, you proposed going to Rajpootana for continuing the agitation of the case, and landed in Bombay for that purpose?—I proposed to go to Rajpootana for the purpose of perfecting that case, with a view to its discussion in the House of Commons.

4927. The case having been decided on by all the authorities legally constituted to decide on what the treaties were with Rajpootana?—They were subordinate authorities to the Legislature.

4928. The Government of India being made the arbiter by the Rajpoot princes?—I do not admit that.

4929. Mr. *Richardson.*] Was there anything to prevent an appeal being made to the House of Commons?—Nothing whatever; it is one of those questions which fairly comes under the consideration of the House of Commons. A petition had been

Digitized by Google

E. N. Hudson, Esq.

7 April 1859.

been presented by one of the oldest Members of the House, and was intended to be proceeded with immediately in the Session of 1858, and the recess was used for the purpose of fully and perfectly informing the House of Commons of the facts and of the Maharajah's wishes.

4930. You were taking no unconstitutional step in what you were doing?—No.

4931. You were acting for the best interests of your client?—Unquestionably.

4932. What expense were you put to in going to India?—I was put to very considerable expense directly and indirectly; I may state at once ingenuously, that my passage-money out and home was paid, but there were other expenses. I have for five years been the agent of this prince, and I have never received a farthing of his money to this time. Notwithstanding that, I am told that in a khureeta from the officiating Governor-general's agent to the Maharajah, he makes a statement which I think is an impertinence proceeding from any one. This is a translation, and I must be allowed to say that I had the Persian document read and explained to me, very minutely, and this is a very faint echo of that document: "You must know that you will only incur loss by summoning an attorney from England for the political agent, Jodhpore, could do all for you that the attorney can, and these attorneys only care about their own profit." Now the Persian letter stated that Mr. Hudson's object in going to Jodhpore was only to fill his own pockets, ascribing to me sordid motives exclusively, which were calculated to excite the Rajah's prejudices against me. Brigadier-general Lawrence winds up his last letter by alleging, amongst other causes and reasons for stopping me, that my life would have been in danger if I had travelled in Marwar; and as soon as the country was quiet and the authorities stronger he withdrew his opposition to my going; there was then no objection, but he says, "In conclusion, I would state, that recently, when visiting the Maharajah, he told both Captain Brook, the officiating political agent, and myself that he has now no wish to see Mr. Hudson at Jodhpore; indeed, that he had directed him to return from Bombay to England, paying all his expenses and salary." This is the statement of General Lawrence of what passed between him and the Maharajah. I should be very sorry to adopt this as the fact; there may be some mistake or misapprehension; I do not think the Rajah can ever have said it; he could not have said it with truth, and I do not think he said it at all. With reference to his saying that he had no wish to see me there is no doubt that he was prevailed upon by the persuasions, and perhaps something stronger, of those political agents.

4933. Colonel *Sykes.*] What month did you land in Bombay?—I landed in Bombay on the 4th of February 1858.

4934. Was the country in a disturbed state then?—No, not at all; the post was travelling, and making the distance between Bombay and Jodhpore in eight days with regularity.

4935. Was the mutiny suppressed in any part of the country?—In some parts it was not, but in this part of the country there was no mutiny or rebellion at all.

4936. Do not you suppose that the political agent in Jodhpore and the Rajpoot States, which were in an exceedingly uncertain and precarious position, might have thought that the introduction of a European, at that period, to raise an agitation of a political question, might be injurious to the public interests?—I am bound, in speculating upon his reasons, to remember other circumstances connected with this case. From the first moment of the Maharajah deputing vakeels to advocate his case, those vakeels had been subjected to all sorts of indignities, and all sorts of restrictions, and to actual imprisonment. When first he sent vakeels from Jodhpore, in 1847, immediately on having this report communicated to him, his vakeels were arrested; they were afterwards liberated, and allowed to return to Jodhpore; he then sent vakeels, without making any great parade about it, to Calcutta; those vakeels presented their credentials to Lord Dalhousie, but they were discredited, and a reference was made to the Rajah, and they were confirmed. Then his vakeels on coming to England were discredited here as his vakeels, and they go back under the circumstances which I have mentioned, with a letter in their possession from Her Majesty's Government.

4937. Did not the political agent of the Rajpoot States write officially to say that now the dangerous period had passed by there was no objection to Mr. Hudson's coming to Rajpootana?—He did.

Digitized by Google

E. N. Hudson, Esq.

7 April 1859.

4938. Then, practically, the interdict was withdrawn?—Yes, after I left India, I remained in Bombay nine weeks, and I then left India, believing that no good object could be served by my remaining there. Some time afterwards, early in May, the Bombay Government received a despatch from General Lawrence withdrawing that interdict.

4939. Had you remained, you would have been at liberty to have gone to Jodhpoor?—Had I remained, but I could not know by anticipation, that I should have been permitted to go.

4940. You do not believe General Lawrence's assertion, that the Rajah had withdrawn his employment of you as his agent?—I may say this without committing the Maharajah, that it is in opposition to communications which I have had since that time from India.

4941. Mr. *Richardson.*] From the rajah?—From his representatives.

4942. Colonel *Sykes.*] Have you any communications from the rajah stating that he did not make any such assertion to General Lawrence?—This despatch is dated the 13th December 1858, and he is most probably not aware of the fact of that despatch having been written, or that statement having been made.

4943. Do you mean to say that you believe a great public officer of the highest reputation knew that he was stating that which was not the fact?—I have studiously avoided saying so. I said that there had been a mistake. I stated that most distinctly. I do not impute anything of the sort.

4944. About a European not being permitted to go into the districts that have come into the Company's hands since 1800, have you ever heard of a case of any European desiring to go into the interior upon commercial objects, and being refused?—I have not heard; I have not been in a position to hear.

4945. Have you ever heard of any instance whatever?—I have not.

4946. With regard to the case of the Supreme Court, did the Supreme Court confirm the decision in Major Ouseley's favour?—They did; the Supreme Court confirmed it in a most elaborate judgment; I believe that that judgment stated that this Act was inoperative, and I have since been informed that that was one of the points upon which the judgment of the Supreme Court went; but that Act of Parliament has since been put in operation against me by the Supreme Government.

4947. Mr. *J. B. Smith.*] Do you know whether the Government declared that they would appeal against the decision of the Supreme Court?—I have been informed since my return to this country, by an officer at the India Office, that the question is now under the consideration of the law officers of the Crown, with regard to the power of the Government under that Act.

4948. You have been asked a question whether you knew any case of persons engaged in commercial objects being dismissed from India, or whether they were disabled from going into the interior; you say you do not know of any such case. Is it not the fact that every such man going there is liable, according to the law, to be sent away at the discretion of any of the civil servants?—That is, unquestionably, the view which the authorities of India take of their power.

4949. Has not that opinion been given by their own law officers?—Yes, and insisted on, I believe, since the decision in Major Ouseley's case; a different view has been taken by the Supreme Court of Calcutta.

4950. *Chairman.*] Has your application to the House been made with a view to the intervention of Parliament in your case, or with the object of obtaining an alteration of the law?—With a view to obtain a redress of the injuries which I have sustained, and to obtain a change in the law. I considered that I was bound as a matter of public duty to come to Parliament to ask for that change.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

Letter from the Revenue Commissioner for Alienations to the Chief Secretary to Government, Bombay, dated 22d October 1858 - - - - - - - p. 347

Minute by the Right Honourable the Governor, dated 17th December 1858 - - p. 365

Appendix, No. 2.

Letter from Major G. Wingate to the Secretary of the Colonization and Settlement (of India) Committee of the House of Commons - - - - - - - p. 366

Appendix, No. 3.

Letter from J. Warden, Esq., to William Ewart, Esq., M.P., Chairman - - - p. 367

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Appendix, No. 1.

No. 3310 of 1858.—Revenue Department.

From the Revenue Commissioner for Alienations to the Chief Secretary to Government, *Bombay*, dated at Bombay, the 22d October 1858. Appendix, No. 1.

Sir,

The Third Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Colonization and Settlement in India contains the evidence of Mr. John Warden, lately a member of the Civil Service of this Presidency. This evidence, republished here, consists of a series of statements seriously impugning the proceedings of the Bombay Government; yet, withal, so incorrect, that were their effect confined to those really cognisant of all that has taken place, any explanation would be superfluous.

2. It must, however, be on every public ground so undesirable that these, or any similar erroneous statements, made before the British Legislature, should go forth uncorrected, that I can scarcely, I apprehend, be wrong in believing that Government will approve my affording the necessary explanation as succinctly as may be compatible with the extraordinary amount of correction absolutely required; for it must be borne in mind that at present, to all save a few high officials, Mr. Warden's evidence must appear to establish the greater portion of that which he endeavoured to impress upon the Committee.

3. As regards alienated revenue, there is scarcely a statement made by Mr. Warden, on any point of importance, which is not more or less capable of disproof; yet nearly every one of these points was fully and most elaborately discussed * during an inquiry in which, at the very close of his official career, Mr. Warden took a prominent part.

4. Doubtful whether to notice Mr. Warden's replies *seriatim*, or to abstract his evidence under appropriate heads, I have determined on adopting the latter course. This, Government will, I trust, approve.

5. The following, then, are the points in Mr. Warden's evidence which I shall notice :—

1st. The nature of the Deccan Commission, which lasted from A. D. 1818 to 1826 (paragraph 6).

2d. The opinions of, and policy advocated by the Marquis of Hastings, Sir T. Munro, Mr. Elphinstone, and others described by Mr. Warden as administrators under whose rule no native rights ran any risk of being violated or disregarded (paragraphs 7 to 11).

3d. Mr. Elphinstone's proclamation, issued on the breaking out of the war with the Peshwa (paragraphs 12 to 14).

4th. The principles on which the settlement of the conquered territory was made by Mr. Elphinstone (paragraphs 15 to 17).

5th. The circumstances which led to the enactment of Act XI. of 1852, under which are adjudicated all claims to exemption from assessment in the Deccan, Southern Muratha Country, Khandeish, and all districts brought under British rule since A. D. 1817 (paragraphs 18 and 19).

6th. The real character and effect of the Act (paragraphs 20 to 33).

7th. The existing and former (under the Peshwa's Government) practice regarding succession by adoption, sale, mortgage, and in the female line, to exemption from assessment (Inams) granted hereditarily (paragraphs 34 to 50).

8th. The nature of an Inam (paragraphs 51 to 53).

9th. Mr. Warden's connexion with past educational proceedings (paragraph 54).

10th. Qualifications of public servants in the native languages (paragraph 55).

The Nature of the Deccan Commission.

6. Mr. Warden has described Mr. Elphinstone as the first and Mr. Chaplin as the last Deccan Commissioner. There were, however, no others. For the first two years, or thereabouts,

* Published in No. XXXI. of "Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government."

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

abouts, Mr. Elphinstone administered the territory with independent powers, which, on his departure to assume the Government of Bombay, were withdrawn by the Governor-general, who, in a letter, dated the 15th July 1820, ordered,—

"The office held by Mr. Chaplin is, in his Lordship's estimation, essentially different from that of the late Commissioner, or that of the former residents at Poona.

"The late Commissioner was the actual and ostensible governor of the country, acting under the general control of a distant and invisible supreme power, which exercised very little interference, and reposed due and implicit confidence in his judgment and local experience. Mr. Chaplin is acting under the immediate superintendence and minute control of a proximate Presidency, and it must be universally understood throughout the country that the ruling power accompanied Mr. Elphinstone to the seat of his Government."

The Opinions and Policy of the Marquis of Hastings, Mr. Elphinstone, Sir T. Munro, and others mentioned by Mr. Warden.

7. When Lord Hastings was Governor-general, Lord Metcalf the Governor-general's chief secretary, Sir T. Munro Governor of Madras, and Mr. Elphinstone Governor of Bombay, there never was (Mr. Warden has stated) "any fear of our being unjust or ungenerous to the natives" (Q. 6050); yet of the proceedings of the Bombay Government connected with exemption from assessment, which Mr. Warden terms unjust and ungenerous, most are, in reality, those of Mr. Elphinstone himself, and not one is based on any but the views and principles strongly and distinctly enunciated by one or all of the statesmen named by Mr. Warden.

8. The Marquis of Hastings recorded the following opinion the 21st September 1815:—

"Of all subjects of taxation, I should conceive the profits of rent-free lands the most legitimate. The holders of land of this description are at present exempted from all contribution, whether to the local police or Government by which they are protected, or to the public works from which their estates derive equal benefit with the rest of the community. They are indebted for the exemption either to the superstition, to the false charity, or to the ill-directed favour of the heads of former governments and other men in power, and have little personal claim upon ourselves for a perpetual exemption from the obligations they owe as subjects. Most of the tenures may be considered invalid; indeed, the scruples which have saved the whole of these lands from indiscriminate resumption have given cause to admire as much the simplicity as the extreme good faith of all our actions and proceedings."

9. Lord Metcalf's opinions were yet stronger. Sir T. Munro was for a time the chief authority in the district (the southern Muratha country) specially referred to by Mr. Warden, and during that period recorded opinions which will be presently given at length (paragraphs 53 and 54). Suffice it for the present to state that Sir T. Munro's statement, of which Mr. Warden, in reply to a question (No. 6231) put to him by Mr. Mangles, declared he had no knowledge, was specially brought to his (Mr. Warden's) notice * only one year before he left India (in 1853), during a discussion regarding errors previously committed by him as agent for sirdars, and by his successor in office, my exposure of which errors he had endeavoured, though unsuccessfully, to impugn.

10. And so with regard to Mr. Elphinstone, whose opinion (see paragraph 35) was, that in the extinction of families enjoying exemption from assessment must future increase of revenue be looked for; and yet did Mr. Warden, after informing (Q. 6052) the Committee that he had served under, and frequently sat by the side of Mr. Elphinstone, declare (Q. 6075) Mr. Elphinstone's settlement, proclamation, and policy to have been violated and vitiated by the subsequent non-recognition (as giving a claim to enjoy such exemption) of adoptions in those families, such recognition being, in truth, the conversion of hereditary into permanent grants,—a proceeding from the very first so strongly deprecated by Mr. Elphinstone.

11. Again, the distinction between the older provinces and those conquered from the Peshwa was drawn by Mr. Elphinstone, and by no one else. Mr. Warden has described this act as one which deprived the Peshwa's subjects of privileges, excluded them from the courts of justice, deprived them of the means of enforcing their claims, &c. (Q. 6068). I shall by-and-by again (see paragraph 19) refer to this act, which I here notice merely to expose the inconsistency which at once holds forth Mr. Elphinstone as a model (as, indeed, he was) of administrative power and excellence, and, at the same time, decries as iniquitous, and in the last degree oppressive, acts of the very man just before held up to admiration as one under whose rule there could be no "fear of our being unjust or ungenerous to the natives."

Mr. Elphinstone's Proclamation.

12. "The Peshwa (Mr. Warden informed the Committee) abdicated in favour of the British Government in A. D. 1818, when Mr. Elphinstone issued a proclamation promising an

* Page 21 of No. XXXI. of the published "Selections from the Records of Government."

Digitized by Google

an equitable adjustment of private claims" (Q. 6066). That the Peshwa never abdicated, will be seen from the proclamation, which I am about to quote, and that the proclamation had nothing whatever to do with any abdication, nominal or real, dates will equally prove. On the 1st June 1818, the ex-Peshwa, Bajee Rao, then a fugitive in the Khandeish jungles, delivered himself up to Sir John Malcolm, on that officer's pledge that he should receive during his life-time an enormous annual stipend—an arrangement confirmed, but severely condemned by the Governor-general. It may be this transaction which Mr. Warden has described as an abdication, though four months previously, on the 11th February 1818, Mr. Elphinstone had proclaimed as follows :—

"By these acts of perfidy and violence, Bajee Rao has compelled the British Government to drive him from his musnud, and to conquer his dominions."

The proclamation,* after detailing the armed forces set in motion, went on to say,—"In a short time, no trace of Bajee Rao will remain;" and then, after describing the assignment of territory to the Raja of Sattara declared,—"The rest of the country will be held by the Honourable Company."

13. The only portion of the proclamation having any reference to the holders of alienated revenue is the following :—

"All Wuttuns and Inams (hereditary lands), Wurshasuns (annual stipends), and all religious and charitable establishments, will be protected, and all religious sects will be tolerated, and their customs maintained, as far as is just and reasonable."

14. It may not be out of place to draw attention to one other portion of Mr. Elphinstone's proclamation, affecting, it should be remembered, every landholder throughout a territory which, up to that time, had been an independent native sovereignty.—

"Wuttundars and other holders of lands are required to quit his standard, and return to their villages, within two months from this time. The zemindars will report the names of those who remain, and all who fail to appear in that time shall forfeit their lands, and shall be pursued without remission until they are entirely crushed."

Mr. Elphinstone's Settlement.

15. I now come to Mr. Elphinstone's settlement, the principles of which have been on some material points erroneously described by Mr. Warden, who left the Committee to understand that Mr. Elphinstone confirmed the title of each holder of alienated land, or recipient of an allowance, found in possession. So far, however, from doing this, Mr. Elphinstone specially avoided it, and expressly directed his subordinates to avoid it likewise. He was, better probably than any other British officer, aware of the necessity of caution; and one of his very first acts was to impress upon his subordinates that no inam not actually held at the breaking out of the war was to be restored; that all the resumptions of Bajee Rao, during whose reign scarcely an alienation had remained untouched, were intended to be final; and that all alienations whatever were to be continued, with the express intimation, or on the express understanding, that such continuance conveyed no recognition of title, which would be adjudicated at a future period. On the 3d April 1858 Mr. Elphinstone wrote,—

"All lands allotted to charitable and religious purposes must be continued, and the title ought not for the present to be strictly examined. The same applies to inams, where present possession ought to be a sufficient presumption in favour of the holder's title until there shall be time for more regular investigation."

And again on the 1st July following, he ordered,—

"No formal confirmation should be given until an investigation has taken place."

A year later the foregoing principles were enunciated with still greater clearness and precision.

On the 14th June 1819, Mr. Elphinstone thus wrote to the Collector of Khandeish :—

"Adverting to the inams said to be confirmed, I beg to be favoured with an explanation of the manner in which the confirmation has been conferred. It was my intention only to release inams for the present, and not to enter into any engagement that implied their being continued, until there should be an opportunity of carefully examining the titles. I think it probable you will have acted in this spirit; but as everything resting at all on the faith of a public officer must be enforced, I am anxious to know the exact nature of the expectations held out in this case."

And the Collector on the 22d of the said month replied :—

"I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant, and to acquaint you that in making use of the expression 'confirmed,' with regard to inams, it ought more properly to have been 'continued.' All holders of inams are expressly told that the present is only a temporary arrangement, to prevent their losing by being kept out of their inams till a final investigation can be made; and instead of getting a new

* "Book of Published Treaties," pages 541, 542.

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

new sunnud, they merely receive an order on the Mamlutdar to restore to each his Inam which appears in the Dufturs, provided it shall have been enjoyed up to the period of the occupation of the country."

16. Thus, while every consideration was shown to the people of a newly conquered territory, and to those who had so recently occupied its high places, the greatest care was taken to avoid hasty pledges, the sure source of embarrassment at a future day. Mr. Elphinstone's arrangements on these points were as far-sighted as they were humane; their natural consequence, however, was to admit to temporary exemption from assessment, and to temporary possession, as Inamdars, persons, many of whom had not a shadow of title. As a matter of course, those who had just before helped themselves in the general scramble and the confusion which characterised the last few months of the Peshwa's and the commencement of British rule, were, in most instances, allowed to retain, *pending inquiry*, that which they had seized.

17. It is therefore, I submit, clear, that while Mr. Warden correctly enough stated that "every promise held out by the proclamation of Sattara was fulfilled without reserve or modification," his statement immediately following (Q. 6167), that under that fulfilment, "a great number of hereditary rights to land were confirmed," is most erroneous; as is, of necessity, his next assertion that these confirmed rights "are fast disappearing in the Bombay Presidency." Not a single title to Inams, or to anything else formally confirmed by Mr. Elphinstone, or by any subordinate officer acting under Mr. Elphinstone's instructions, has ever been questioned, and the very first provision (Rule 1 of Schedule B) of the Inam Commission Act (XI. of 1852) is to the effect that every such confirmation shall be respected and held inviolable, and every such confirmation has been respected accordingly.

The Grounds on which Act XI. of 1852 *was passed.*

18. The thorough inquiry and formal confirmation, the necessity of which at a later period Mr. Elphinstone had at the conquest of the country recognised and pointed out, did not take place either under his own government or for many years afterwards. Partial inquiries, indeed, went on, but without any system, and with most unsatisfactory results. The little that was done was done badly*; the revenue suffered, and the people were harassed; and all without the attainment of the desired end. The cause of the failure a few words will explain. The inquiry was expected to be made by collectors overburdened with other regular duties, and, generally speaking, without any sufficient knowledge of the records of the Muratha government, by which alone claims to exemption from assessment can be tested; the records themselves were, moreover, greatly neglected for many years after the abolition of the Deccan Commission, and so remained until the appointment of the Inam Commission in 1843. The consequence was inevitable,—that which was done was left to native officials, who made the most of the opportunity. The Inam Commission inquiries have shown that fraud and misrepresentation were, beyond question, generally the essentials to the successful prosecution of a claim, and it is not surprising that such a system should have placed good and bad titles on much the same footing, and should have given rise to great distrust. In short, the inefficiency of the machinery by which the inquiry was from year to year nominally carried on at length worked its own cure, and obliged the Government to adopt effective measures for the protection of the public revenue, and the interests of those having just claims upon it.

19. Such were the circumstances under which Government determined to appoint a special commission, not only to prevent the improper alienation in perpetuity of the public revenue, but equally to confirm all *bonâ fide* alienations. The whole of the proceedings explanatory of the origin of the Inam Commission were in 1856 published in No. XXX. of the "Selections from the Records of Government," in which will be found at length the reasons which led Government to believe it impossible to effect any settlement under the law found so signally inoperative and insufficient in the old provinces, in which the state of the alienations was, when the Inam Commission was appointed, and is indeed even now, far worse than that with which Government have had to deal in the territory administered by Mr. Elphinstone as Commissioner. No more complete failure can be conceived than that which has attended the operation of the law applied to the old provinces. Mr. Elphinstone was well aware of its inapplicability to the new ones, when by Regulation XXIX. of 1827 he exempted them from its operation, and Government would indeed have been blind had they, after 15 years' experience of the correctness of Mr. Elphinstone's opinion, deliberately ignored it.

The real Character of Act XI. of 1852.

20. There is probably no portion of Mr. Warden's evidence so incorrect as that which purports to be a description of the proceedings of the Inam Commission, and of the enactment (XI. of 1852) by which those proceedings are regulated. Mr. Warden states that Government, by the enactment of 1852, threw upon those claiming exemption from assessment the *onus* of proving their right to enjoy it. Now it is well known that throughout

* "Though every Collector has assented to the necessity of a thorough investigation, and some have even commenced to make one, none such was ever completed, nor was even any general register of the alleged titles of the lands held as inam ever drawn up; the only one commenced having been abandoned before completion."—*Vide* page 58, No. XXX. of "Selections from the Records of Government," published in 1856.

Digitized by Google

out the old provinces, in which titles to inams have been and still are adjudicated by the ordinary courts, proof has always been thrown upon the alleged inamdar; and one consequence of this has been the great difficulty experienced in dealing with the enormous alienations of land revenue in Guzerat, the holders of which are, for the most part, notoriously unable to prove any enjoyment whatever under the former Government, and would, therefore, had the law been strictly and generally applied, have long ago ceased to hold anything. But throughout the Deccan, Khandeish, and Southern Muratha Country, it is otherwise. Act XI. of 1852 provides,* that whenever there may not be evidence forthcoming to prove the exemption claimed not to have been allowed by the former Government, the claimant's mere assertion must be accepted, and prescriptive title held proven. Thus Mr. Warden first erred in declaring that the Inam Act throws upon the Inamdars the *onus probandi*, then incorrectly described the law in force in the old provinces, and finally based on the foregoing double error a comparison condemnatory of the Act XI. of 1852.

21. How very materially the Committee have been misinformed will be apparent from a perusal of the following extract from the Inam Commissioner's letter (dated the 5th July 1854) to Government, reporting the progress made in the adjudication of titles to exemption during the official year 1853-54:—

> "There is a feature in the cases in the Southern Muratha Country which seems deserving of special notice, and stands out in strong contrast with the cases of holders in Rutnagherry and the Deccan, viz. the scantiness of the documentary evidence in the possession of claimants, which shows how perfectly helpless they would be in substantiating their claims against Government were the *onus probandi* thrown, as in the old provinces, upon their shoulders, and they left to procure evidence from the district and village officers, and others, in the best way they might. But under Act XI. of 1852 the *onus* is placed on the Inam Commission, one of whose chief duties has become to collect and obtain the best evidence procurable, and to apply it on either side with the view to establish the truth, and decide accordingly."

22. As the best and clearest method of placing the facts before those whose only account and knowledge of the proceedings of the Inam Commission have been derived from Mr. Warden's statements, I will endeavour succinctly to describe the method of procedure in the old districts (viz. the six Guzerat and Konkun Collectorates), in which the *onus probandi* is thrown on each claimant, and then to contrast with it the method followed under Act XI. of 1852, which declares (Provision 2 of Rule 4 of Schedule B.) that, in the absence of evidence to disprove a claimant's mere assertion, that assertion shall be admitted as proof.

23. The Committee entrusted with the duty of framing the Regulations, when forwarding to Government the original draft of Regulation I. of 1823 (with letter to Government, dated the 6th September 1821), which, with some modifications, afterwards became the Regulation (XVII. of 1827), under the provisions of which all claims to exemption from assessment are adjudicated in the old districts, remarked as follows:—

> "We have judged that it may safely be assumed as a principle, that all land is originally liable to be assessed for the public revenue, and that as exemption from public revenue is an exception from the general rule, in all questions originating in such claims to exemption, it is not incumbent on the Government to prove the right to tax, but on the person claiming the exemption to prove the right to such exemption."

24. By Regulation XVII. of 1827, the person claiming exemption must prove its past enjoyment for the period laid down by law, which period is fixed in some cases at thirty, in others at sixty years. Failing the production of clear proof of this, the land is liable to assessment.

25. But under Act XI. of 1852, the claimant need not adduce a particle of proof of any description. He need not, indeed, even make any assertion. Whether he chooses to say that all he knows is that his family have enjoyed the exemption for centuries, or to say that he knows nothing whatever about the matter, or to say nothing at all, the result is one and the same. His title is formally confirmed, unless Government have records of the former rule proving the exemption not to have been allowed.

26. Surely it is difficult to conceive any more complete and absolute relinquishment of the undoubted right of the State to demand from those claiming exemption, proof of their title to enjoy it, than that described in the last paragraph.

27. Throughout Mr. Warden's evidence, I find the Inam Act (XI. of 1852) described as replete with provisions of the most oppressive and unjust character, brought into existence for the first time by that enactment. The fact however is, that while the Act contains several alterations in favour of alleged inamdars, it does not, with one exception, contain a single clause increasing the stringency of the rules long previously (for 12 years) in force. The

* The Act says, "If there be not evidence forthcoming to disprove a claimant's assertion that his holding has been undisputably enjoyed for the number of years and descents requisite to fulfil the conditions of Rules 3 and 4 respectively, his prescriptive right shall be admitted." The same principle is reiterated in the clauses applicable to religious inams, and Wuttuns or service inams. See Provision 2 of Rule 4, 5 of Rule 7, and 4 of Rule 8, of Schedule B. of the Act.

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

The single exception is to be found in the clause (Provision 2, of Rule 2, of Schedule B.) which provides that no tenure shall be recognised, the conditions of "which cannot be observed without a breach of the laws of the land, or the rules of public decency."

28. Not more correct is the statement (Q. 6074) that—

> "The only liberal provisions in this Act XI. of 1852 are to be found in sections 7 and 8 of Schedule B., in favour of mosques, idolatrous temples, Mahomedan priests, and Hindoo astrologers, which are followed by a miserable compensation to the widows of those deprived of their inheritance under the operation of the Act."

Could any one from this description possibly suppose the "liberal provisions" thus sneered at to be, as they really are, simply those made when the country became British, guaranteed by Mr. Elphinstone's proclamation, and scrupulously observed from that day to the enactment of Act XI. of 1852; or could any one possibly understand the Act to have been, as it really was, passed expressly to determine the true character of that claimed as inheritance, and to confirm everything found actually to be as represented, putting an end only to exemption never allowed by the native Government; even then (Rule 6 of Schedule B.), depriving none found in actual enjoyment, save those proved to have obtained it by fraud committed after the introduction of British rule, and expressly declaring (Provision 1, of Rule 9, of Schedule B.) the widow of each holder of a real inam, deceased without male issue, to be by right the sole heir, during whose life-time "the inam cannot be regarded as having lapsed to Government"? Mr. Warden, throughout his evidence, ignores the fact that Act XI. of 1852 was passed to secure the continuance, not the resumption, of every real inam, and every alleged inam, the reality of which could not be disproved by the best and clearest evidence, and that it provides for assessment only where this evidence may be forthcoming; even these holdings, however, not being assessed during the life-time of the incumbent, except in cases of extreme fraud.

29. The Committee were informed (Q. 6075) by Mr. Warden, that while upwards of 100,000 claims to exemption from assessment remained for adjudication, 7,000 only had been disposed of; but they were not told that of this large number about two-thirds, being service holdings, must and will be dealt with summarily. Immediately afterwards "the Inam Commission Courts" were described as moving "at a snail's pace," but nothing was said of the working of the ordinary courts, to which the Inam inquiry ought, Mr. Warden endeavoured to impress on the Committee, to have been made over. The following is Mr. Warden's own description (letter dated the 1st December 1851, No. 276), as Judicial Commissioner, of the working of these ordinary courts:—

> "In case No. 11,148 of 1858, filed on 27th November 1850, the plaintiff sued to recover eight annas and nine pies* only, and this includes both principal and interest. The defendant absented himself after signing the summons, and two witnesses on the part of the plaintiff were examined, one after having been twice served with summonses, and been twice subjected to warrants, and the other after having been twice served with summonses, then subjected to four warrants; then once more summoned, and at last after two more warrants produced in court. A third witness was summoned five times to no purpose. This case was postponed and resumed 23 times, even after warrants had been issued, and was still pending on the 17th October 1851, when I inspected the proceedings; the claimant having already waited between ten and eleven months to recover eight annas and nine pies, though the defendant had absented himself from the commencement, either in contempt, or to let the case go by default, and the plaintiff had supported his demand by the evidence of two witnesses."

30. Nor did Mr. Warden, when urging before the Committee that throughout the Deccan, Khandeish, and Southern Muratha Country, the trial of alienation claims ought to have been left to the ordinary courts, explain that at the end of five-and-thirty years Government had found (see para. 19) the ordinary courts utterly unequal to the task imposed upon them in the old provinces, and had learned† that in one (Surat) alone of the six Collectorates, 16,000 claims had been brought on the files, and were likely for ever to remain there; while in another Collectorate (Broach), of 300 cases brought during three years on the files, three only had been disposed of.

31. Mr. Warden endeavoured to impress (Q. 6074) on the Committee the impolicy, injustice, and ill-effects of depriving men "of their landed estates." But from first to last, whether under the operation of the Inam Commission, or of the rules previously in force (which, collected, form, as has been in para. 27 explained, the Inam Act), occupancy has never been interfered with, and this ought to have been known to Mr. Warden, for he was a member of the Government at the time (27th May 1854) the following circular instructions were issued to all revenue officers:—

> "The Governor in Council does not conceive it probable that any of the local officers can so mis-read either Act XI. of 1852 or Regulation XVII. of 1827 as to suppose that interference with actual occupation is allowable. All that the adjudicating authority (Inam Commissioner or Collector) can try is the title to exemption from assessment."

The

---

* About 1 *s.*

† No. XXX. of the published "Selections from the Records of Government."

Digitized by Google

The following remarks were made so long ago as 1821 by the Regulation Committee, when commencing the task of framing a law for the enforcement of revenue demands, including those on account of land improperly held exempt from assessment:—

> "The operation of assessing lands, which, from neglect or other cause, had not previously been assessed, has sometimes been called the resuming of Government land. The term is incorrect, and leads to misconception, conveying the notion of a violent act. The land is not resumed. It remains with the occupant, who is called upon for a tax, payable by him, in common with all subjects of the State, who cannot exhibit a special title of exemption, either by grant or prescription."

32. But deprivation of inheritance by legal process has taken place, and has very extensively taken place, though not under the operation of the Inam Commission. It is by the process of the ordinary courts, by which all claims to enjoy exemption from assessment (heretofore synonymous with exemption from taxation) should have been, according to Mr. Warden, adjudicated, or rather, left to be adjudicated, for that they never could or would have been disposed of has been already, in paragraphs 19 and 30, shown, that the landed property in every district in which they have been erected has, for the most part, changed hands. Even had the Inam Commission, which in reality has had nothing whatever to do with possession, actually caused the transfer of the whole of the alienated land, the change could have affected but a very small fraction of the community; but with regard to the ordinary civil courts it has been otherwise,—widely and deeply has their effect been felt; for under their operation money-lenders and Government officials have on all sides stepped into the places of the ancient landholders. I am by no means prepared to insist on the expediency of placing these landholders beyond the pale of any law which shall not secure to them, under all circumstances, the retention of their estates. The question is a difficult one, involving many important considerations of public policy. But I do submit that the notorious fact that the operation of our regular courts has been that above described, alone suffices to show how fallacious are Mr. Warden's views.

33. It would be useless, paragraph by paragraph, to describe all Mr. Warden's errors regarding the Inam Commission; but as it seems desirable that not one of them should remain uncorrected, the remaining statements open to question, and a brief explanation of the real facts, are below given in parallel columns:

Some time after Mr. Elphinstone's departure it was discovered that 10 or 12 villages which, according to the Peshwa's records, should have been resumed, had not been so resumed. This, as I believe, was the foundation of the Inam Commission. (Q. 6062.)	1. The number of villages was nearly 100, and the discovery was not that described by Mr. Warden, but that an order from the Deccan Commissioner, expressly directing inquiry regarding these villages, had been made away with and put aside during the confusion attending the death of the Collector, Mr. Thackeray, before the Fort of Kittoor.
The Inam Commission disturbed Mr. Elphinstone's settlement, and not only so, but it deprived the Peshwa's subjects of their rights, in respect to their lands, which the subjects of other parts of the Bombay Presidency had. (Q. 6062.)	2. It has been already shown (paragraphs 15 to 17) that Mr. Elphinstone's settlement has never been disturbed by the Inam Commission, or by any authority whatever, and (paragraph 19) that the non-extension to the Deccan, &c. of the law in force in the old provinces, which Mr. Warden calls a deprivation of rights, was effected, not in 1852, by the Inam Commission Act, but in 1827, by Regulation XXIX., passed by Mr. Elphinstone's Government.
Under Regulations XVII. of 1827, VI. of 1830, and VI. of 1833, enjoyment for 30 years is a sufficient title to exemption from the payment of public revenue. (Q. 6067–68.)	3. Not with regard to "grants made without the authority of the Peshwa since A.D. 1803." This is expressly provided by the third clause of Regulation VI. of 1833, and embraces the great majority of the Guzerat alienations.
But they did not take any steps in the matter till A.D. 1852, 35 years after the abdication of the Peshwa, and when many prescriptive titles had been established under the Regulations by the efflux of time alone. (Q. 6068.)	4. Government did take steps in the matter long before 1852, and since 1843 the inquiry has steadily progressed. In 1839 were passed the rules altered in 1840, which form the basis of Act XI. of 1852. Not a single prescriptive title was, or, indeed, could have been thus established, there never having been any such Regulation (para. 19).
And when they did act, they passed a law of a most rigid and unjust character, excluding the Peshwa's former subjects from the advantages possessed by other British subjects. (Q. 6068.)	5. The exclusion was the act of Mr. Elphinstone in A.D. 1827, and the law passed in 1852 was, with one exception (para. 27), to which Mr. Warden would scarcely object, a mere reiteration of rules previously in force (para. 19).

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

Instead of simply extending, to the Deccan, the laws in force elsewhere, they re-enacted the provisions of a rescinded law (rescinded because "found inconvenient in practice"), by which sixty instead of thirty years' enjoyment was required to constitute a prescriptive title, and added the still more stringent clause that these sixty years must be sixty years before the introduction of the British Government, and, consequently, ninety-five years before the institution of the suit. (Q. 6068.)

6. They simply enacted a law founded on the rules previously applied throughout the Deccan, Khandeish, and Southern Muratha Country, in which the rescinded law, mentioned by Mr. Warden, had never at any time been in force, the adjudication of all claims to exemption from assessment having been vested in the Government by Mr. Elphinstone's law of 1827.

And females were altogether deprived of their inheritance. (Q. 6069.)

7. Females have not been deprived, by Act XI. of 1852, or by any other Act or order, of their inheritance, or of anything whatever to which they were entitled under the former Government (paragraphs 42 to 50).

The only liberal provisions in this Act XI. of 1852 are to be found in Sections 7 and 8 of Schedule B, in favour of mosques, idolatrous temples, Mahomedan priests, and Hindoo astrologers. (Q. 6074.)

8. These provisions are merely the pre-existing rules. The policy which respects *boná fide* religious grants or endowments was enunciated, not by Act. XI. of 1852, but by Mr. Elphinstone's proclamation of Sattara, which had the full approval of the Governor-eneral, the Marquis of Hastings.

Then when we turn to the procedure of this Inam Commission, we find the *onus probandi* thrown on the defendant, the Inamdar, who is in possession. (Q. 6074.)

9. It is, and always has been, precisely the reverse—the *onus probandi* being thrown, not on the person enjoying exemption from assessment, but on the Government, who admit the claim unless they find clear documentary proof that, under the former Government, no such exemption was allowed (paragraphs 20 to 26).

And we miss the wholesome restraint of the provision of the regulations that inquiry shall be conducted in the same way, and under the same rules, as the general regulations prescribe for the trial of civil suits. (Q. 6074.)

10. It was Mr. Elphinstone, in 1827, and not the framers of the Inam Commission Act in 1852, who declared this provision of the Regulations inapplicable. The experience of thirty years' working of the law in the old provinces has proved the wisdom of Mr. Elphinstone's proceedings; and Mr. Warden himself, in another part of his evidence (Q. 6096), dwelt strongly on the necessity of substituting everywhere a more summary process for the form of procedure, the non-adoption of which, with regard to alienation claims, he here describes as a grievously unjust and oppressive measure of the Government.

And the specimens of the trials given in the return show how advantage was taken of this immunity to deprive men of their landed estates by summary process. (Q. 6074.)

11. No such advantage has ever been taken, nor do the returns quoted show that it was taken; they show full evidence on the only point affecting the title—viz., whether it was or was not allowed by the former Government—to have been always obtained, or the title to have been, in the absence of proof of its invalidity, admitted. If Mr. Warden made this statement in good faith, it proves him completely ignorant of the provisions of the law under which titles are and have been adjudicated, and which law, as a member of the Government, he administered during two years.

The appeal to the Inam Commissioner is probably disposed of in the Inamdar's absence. (Q. 6074.)

12. Every appellant is, and always has been, permitted to appear before the Inam Commissioner, either in person or by counsel, whether European or native.

Most certainly the final appeal before the Governor in Council is done in a corner. (Q. 6074.)

13. Government receive, and always have received, every written statement put forward by a claimant or by his attorney; have always required evidence regarding each and all

Digitized by Google

all of the assertions made in appeal; and have never set aside one of these assertions material to the issue, except on the clearest evidence;—the benefit of every doubt has always been given to the claimant.

In all matters not specifically provided for in the Act, the Government, a party to the suit, is to instruct the Court. (Q. 6074.)

14. The Government can correctly be described as a party to the suit no more than Her Majesty in Council could be thus described. The Government have simply acted as trustees of the public revenue, and have never had any other interest in any one of these suits. But apart from this, their power of instructing the Court on any matter material to the issue has been really *nil* since the passing of Act XI. of 1852, in the Schedules of which every single point of importance will be found clearly and specifically provided for. Before the Act was passed, Government could do as they pleased; the Act leaves them *only* the power of relaxing its provisions *in favour of claimants.* (Rule 11 of Schedule B.)

No order or decision of the Government is to be questioned in any court of law. (Q. 6074.)

15. It has never been otherwise. Mr. Elphinstone, as above explained (paragraph 19), deemed this essential in 1827, and made provision accordingly. The object of Act XI. of 1852 was (to use the words of the Home authorities), that the inquiries up to that time (1852) in progress should thenceforth be conducted by officers "formally vested with judicial powers, and subjected to legal responsibility."—Page 130 of No. XXX. of the published Selections from the Records of Government.

And, to crown the whole, subsequently to the passing of Act XI. of 1852, particular cases are no longer reported to the Court of Directors. (Q. 6074.)

16. Certainly not; no legal proceedings whatever in particular cases are thus reported; but against the decisions of the Inam Commission the Court of Directors receive appeals, although the decisions of all other legal tribunals are, in an immense majority of cases, not appealable to England at all.

Not only is the appellant excluded from the right to appeal to Her Majesty in Council. (Q. 6074.)

17. The Court of Directors receive all appeals, whereas, had the law in the old provinces been applied to the Deccan, &c., not one case in one hundred would have been appealable to Her Majesty in Council.

When we look, lastly, to the persons to whom these absolute powers of disposing of questions of title to land are entrusted, we find them to be not the judges of the Sudder Court, nor any judicial officers whatever, but young gentlemen in the civil service, and captains and subalterns taken from their regiments, principally on account of their knowledge of the Murathee language; and at this moment the head of the Inam Commission is a captain of native infantry. (Q. 6075.)

18. The absolute powers consist of ascertaining—subject to scrutiny by the Government, and again by the Home authorities—whether he records of the former Government show the exemption from assessment claimed to have been allowed by the Peshwa or any officer with delegated authority.

The law empowers the Government only to relax the rules; no authority can render them more stringent.

The superior knowledge of the Murathee language possessed by the officers appointed to the Inam Commission, Mr. Warden himself has admitted. Besides this, they have been selected as possessing, first, a thorough knowledge (acquired by special tuition and training) of the Peshwa's records and accounts, and of the method according to which they were kept; second, fair natural ability; and, third, good character and industry. The first of these qualifications—knowledge of the Peshwa's records—is and has been possessed by scarcely a single member of the judicial service.

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

The captain of native infantry, at the head of the Inam Commission, a few years ago, exposed the incorrectness of much of Mr. Warden's work: and this Mr. Warden has doubtless not forgotten. Much, though by no means the whole of these exposures, has been published in No. XXXI. of the Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government.

As if it were not sufficiently irritating to a people to be subjected to the injustice and partiality of the Act I have sketched, the snail's pace at which these Inam courts move renders their operation the slowest mode of moral torture that could be applied to a nation on a subject the dearest to their pride and to their hearts, viz., the position and comfort of the widows and children they leave behind them. (Q. 6075.)

19. The operation of the ordinary courts, which, according to Mr. Warden, ought to have been charged with the adjudication of these cases, is much slower; and in the old provinces, where they were thus charged, so complete (paragraphs 19, 29, and 30) has been the failure, that the only question now is how best to deal with past error and neglect.

Mr. Warden has very partially described the effect of the alienation inquiry on the "nation." He ought to have explained that while, of every thousand persons, one perhaps may claim exemption from assessment (in reality exemption from taxation), and must, therefore, have a direct interest in opposing any inquiry likely to put an end to it; the remaining 999, who are subject to taxation, must have just as direct an interest in promoting a measure having for its object an equal distribution of taxation, and their relief from the burden imposed upon them by the exemption fraudulently enjoyed elsewhere.

To the year 1856, out of 108,000 cases on the files, instituted against 100,000 landholders of Western India, 7,000 only have been disposed of. (Q. 6075.)

20. When Mr. Warden was a member of the Government, it was pointed out, with special reference to a minute of his own, that of these 100,000 cases, one-half being service holdings would be adjudicable, not under the Inam Act, but summarily, on one general principle applied to service holdings throughout the Presidency (paragraph 14 of Inam Commissioner's letter, No. 3533, dated 5th July 1854). The phrase "instituted against" describes most incorrectly the proceedings under Act XI. of 1852, the object and operation of which have been just as much to confirm and render secure real, as to bring under assessment pretended Inams.

After what has been said, it will not surprise any one to hear, that on a proposal to extend this Inam Commission Act from the patient and submissive inhabitants of the Deccan to the more warlike and independent people of Guzerat, the officer conducting the survey in this province declared his opinion that the measure would produce a rebellion; and although the English public has nearly made up its mind as to what did produce a rebellion, at last, it may not be irrelevant to strengthen that impression by the remark that in the Bombay Presidency the rebellion first broke out in the Southern Muratha Country, where the Inam Commission first appeared, and carried on its proceedings most vigorously for nine years, namely from 1843 to 1852, even without the sanction of an Act of the Indian Legislature. (Q. 6075).

21. If the officer referred to is Captain (now Major) Wingate, this story is most improbable, as he well knew that to have extended the Inam Commission Act to Guzerat would have been to confirm every unauthorised and fraudulent exemption throughout a province in which the accounts of the former Government having been successfully concealed and withheld, every exemption must have been allowed, under the provisions of an Act which confirms as Inam all that cannot be proved to be not so.

The first instance of outbreak in the Bombay Presidency occurred in foreign territory (Kolapoor); was confined to sepoys; and originated as far as it has been possible to ascertain after searching inquiry, in religious fears.

The proceedings of the Inam Commission from 1843 to 1852, were carried on under the law passed by Mr. Elphinstone's Government in 1827, and according to rules previously laid down, and afterwards collected in Act XI. of 1852.

The

Digitized by Google

The stronger the case which the East India Company has against the Inamdars on account of fraud, the more inexcusable is their having shrunk from meeting their defendant in the ordinary courts of law. (Q. 6075.)

22. The ordinary courts of law had been tried and found wanting, when Mr. Elphinstone (whose knowledge, experience, and judgment in such matters Mr. Warden has declared unequalled) in 1827 excluded these cases from their jurisdiction, and from 1827 to this day, where the ordinary courts have jurisdiction, they have proceeded at a pace compared with which that of the Inam Commission is celerity itself.

Their having departed from that principle of justice by which the *onus probandi* in such cases is thrown on him who seeks to oust another. (Q. 6075.)

23. On the contrary, they have taken on themselves the whole of the *onus probandi*, though wherever the ordinary courts have jurisdiction it is otherwise, for there the *onus probandi* is thrown on the person enjoying the exemption. And they never "oust" any one, even on the clearest disproof of title (paragraph 31).

Their having altered the law of prescription in their own favour. (Q. 6075.)

24. They have altered no law of prescription whatever in their own favour, though they have admitted some modifications in favour of alleged inamdars.

And their having constituted a court of their own for the hearing of their own claims, to which court they, a party to the suit, have the power of issuing instructions, which instructions are not to be questioned in any court of law. (Q. 6075.)

25. As it was when the Peshwa's territory was conquered, and when Mr. Elphinstone's law of 1827 (Regulation XXIX.) was passed, so it is now, excepting that Government have, since the enactment of Act XI. of 1852, no discretionary authority whatever of importance left to them, excepting as regards relaxation in favour of claimants. Every matter of importance is specifically and distinctly provided for by the Inam Act, before the passing of which an order of Government had the force of law.

A native of India has a right to consider an inam his own property, for in the title-deeds to an inam language is exhausted in order to express that all proprietary right is thereby transferred from the Government to the inamdar. (Q. 6075.)

26. It has been elsewhere (paragraphs 51 to 53) explained, that as the grant was absolute and unqualified, so, under the former Government, was its enjoyment uncertain and insecure. Under British rule alone has it always been otherwise, and has an Inam been really that which it purports to be—an alienation of public revenue, ceasing only with the extinction of the family of the grantee. The only object of the Inam Commission has been to ascertain the existence of the alleged title and enjoyment. Inams neither have been, nor can be, prejudicially affected by the operations of the Inam Commission. On the contrary, all Inams have been rendered perfectly secure by these operations. It is to pretended inams, unauthorisedly, and generally fraudulently obtained, and to these only, that the Inam Act must be fatal, provided, however, that Government may be in possession of the requisite proof, for if they are not, as too frequently is the case, the unauthorised and fraudulent exemption obtains the same confirmation as the Inam held under the best of titles.

If an inamdar under the Peshwa's government found himself childless in his old age, he had only to ask permission to adopt a son to succeed him; which permission, on the payment of the usual nuzzur, or relief, was granted, even after the death of an inamdar, to his widow.

27. It has been elsewhere (paragraphs 34 to 41) shown, that both these statements are incorrect, and that Mr. Warden, as a member of the Bombay Government, himself repeatedly declared that no such permission from the ruling power had ever been asked for; that on this principle Mr. Elphinstone had settled the Deccan; and that to ignore it would be a violation of the public faith.

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

The last privilege of succession has been taken away, in breach of a promise made by Mr. Elphinstone. (Q. 6075.)

28. It has been elsewhere (paragraphs 10 and 85) explained, not only that Mr. Elphinstone made no such promise, but that he pointed out the extinction (and with adoption there can be no extinction) of families as the legitimate means of relieving the finances, and gradually effecting a fair distribution of taxation.

Act XI. of 1852 should be rescinded; the young gentlemen who have been constituted judges of questions of title to land, should be remanded to their regiments; and all the decrees passed under authority of Act XI. of A.D. 1852 declared open to an appeal, *in formâ pauperis*, to the Sudder Court, and, finally, to Her Majesty in Council. (Q. 6075.)

29. The case of the village of Nanej, in the Rutnagherry Collectorate, held up to the introduction of British rule by the Mundleek family for the performance of service, will afford some idea of the value of this recommendation. The village was continued in 1818, as it was found, and was for some years afterwards correctly entered in the public accounts. It then, through some fraud, began to be entered as an "inam." The collector detected this, tried the case, and declared no inam title to exist. The appeal lay to the judge, who, understanding nothing whatever about the Peshwa's records, or anything else on which the whole question hinged, reversed the decision. A special appeal was made to the Sudder Adawlut, on the ground of the judge having completely misunderstood the nature of the accounts of the former Government; misapplied the evidence afforded by them: and, therefore, decided contrary to all usage and practice. The Sudder Court, Mr. Warden being one of the sitting judges, refused to entertain the appeal, the question decided having been, they said, one of fact. And thus a village, known throughout the province to have been a service holding under the Peshwa, and, consequently, resumable at pleasure, has, under the operation of the law in force in the old provinces, become an inam, and an absolute and permanent alienation of public revenue.

By the operation of the Inam Act, an inamdar has no right of appeal to any of the ordinary courts. (Q. 6129.)

30. The right of appeal to the ordinary courts, the withdrawal of which is attributed to the operation of the Act of 1852, really never has had any existence. From the conquest to 1826, the Deccan, Khandeish, and Southern Muratha Country, were administered by a Commissioner, and in 1827 Mr. Elphinstone, when introducing the general regulations, specially excepted from their operation all questions connected with exemption from assessment (paragraph 19).

As a member of Government, I suggested that, although it was called an Inam Commission, it was a court for adjudicating the most important questions that could come on, and that those cases should be adjudicated in the form of trials, and I sketched out a form of proceeding, which was approved by the Government. (Q. 6133.)

31. The form of proceeding of the Inam Commission was laid down by the Inam Commissioner, Mr. Hart, years before Mr. Warden became a member of the Government; remained without alteration or question during the time Mr. Warden was a member; and is at the present time in use. What Mr. Warden really did was to record, in July 1854, certain observations regarding the form of letter submitted by the Inam Commissioner regarding each incorrect entry in the lists of the Deccan Surinjams (service holdings), prepared some years previously by Mr. Warden, when agent for Deccan Sirdars, and revised by his successor, Mr. Brown. These lists had been found one mass of error and fraud, and the Inam Commissioner's letters exposed this, and this alone. Mr. Warden's suggestion had reference only to these letters, and introduced nothing

Digitized by Google

nothing whatever material to the question, which in each case really came before the Government. The form of proceeding sketched out by Mr. Warden was that required for the trial of any original suit or case, and might, doubtless, most advantageously have been, though it was not, followed by Mr. Warden when he framed the original lists; but it was quite inapplicable to letters merely explaining, as the Inam Commissioner's letters did, whether the entries in Mr. Warden's and Mr. Brown's lists wereor were not borne out by the documents from which they purported to have been made. All principles had long ago been determined. The Inam Commissioner's duty was literally nothing else than that of correcting a false record of former proceedings; of erasing therefrom entries describing that which had never existed, and of substituting a description of the facts as they had always really stood. (See No. XXXI. of the published "Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government.")

Under this Inam Commission, the act of resumption of land takes place by Government, unless a title can be proved by the claimant. (Q. 6138.)

32. As to the latter of these statements, it has been already (paragraphs 20 to 26) shown that no holder has ever been required to prove a title, or been deprived of anything excepting on clear and specific proof of the absence of any right to it. And equally incorrect is the first statement regarding resumption, which has never taken place under any circumstances. On the contrary, on the 13th May, 1854, the Government, Mr. Warden being at the time a member of it, reminded all their officers that this was, and always had been, the rule, and that under no circumstances could inquiry regarding exemption from assessment affect actual occupation (paragraph 31).

The Government unsurveyed land bears a very high rent, and nobody would take inam land unless these special courts for adjudicating titles to inams were abolished; and that is the way in which I consider that the Inam Commission bears upon the question before the Committee. (Q. 6143.)

33. The Southern Muratha country, to which Mr. Warden has so particularly referred, has been surveyed throughout—the greater part before Mr. Warden left the country. The survey of the greater portion of the Deccan, indeed, has been completed.

The return ordered by the House of Commons to be printed does not state the number of cases that have been confirmed, and those that have been resumed. (Q. 6151.)

34. It is clearly stated in the Return, as follows:—

Declared hereditary or permanent	2,948$\frac{59}{210}$
Declared exempt for two or more lives	132$\frac{1}{2}$
Declared exempt during life of present incumbent	3,184$\frac{51}{210}$
Declared at once assessable	671$\frac{1}{2}$
Declared to be held as Surinjam, *i. e.* political service tenure	26
Total decisions	6,913

Under the operation of the Inam Commission, the grantee is not allowed to sell inams, and the power of adoption is not allowed. (Q. 6154.)

35. The Inam Act has made no alteration whatever in either respect, the rules now in force being simply those which obtained during the Government of the Peshwa (paragraphs 34 to 41).

Land not held in inam has generally no saleable value. (Q. 6157.)

36. That this is not the case can be proved by the files of the civil courts, which are burdened with suits on account of the sales declared by Mr. Warden to have no existence. Land in some localities fetches a price equal to the amount of the Government assessment for one hundred years.

I never

37. The

Digitized by Google

Appendix, No. 1.

I never in the course of my experience knew of such land being bought by a capitalist, whether European or Native. (Q. 6161.)

I say that a gentleman who has not had a legal education is not competent to try titles to land. (Q. 6233.)

37. The files of the civil courts, over which Mr. Warden during the greater part of his service presided, prove this to be erroneous.

38. The Inam Commission has never adjudicated titles to land, in the only sense in which the Committee can have understood Mr. Warden, who, having, as a member of Government, reviewed the Inam Commission proceedings, ought to have known that the duty of the officers of the Inam Commission has been simply to ascertain the condition of land—(whether exempt from assessment or not)—under the Peshwa's Government, and that no amount of legal knowledge could possibly have assisted them. With possession they have never had anything whatever to do,—that has in all cases been left to the ordinary courts of law.

Is Captain Cowper a man of competent age?—I should say he is under thirty. (Q. 6242.)

39. Captain Cowper is thirty-nine years of age. He landed at Bombay on the 9th July 1836, when he was met and saluted on the quay by Mr. John Warden (who had known his family), by whom twenty-two years afterwards he has been described as under thirty. Were Mr. Warden's statement correct, Captain Cowper would have come out as a cadet when only eight years old!

The former and existing Practice in regard to Succession by Adopted Sons and Females to Grants of Public Revenue.

34. The error in regard to the practice of adoption, which has for some time prevailed in many quarters at home, Mr. Warden's evidence has certainly not contributed to dispel. To a question (6152) put to him, whether under the Inam Commission Act adoption was allowed, "as it used to be in the Hindoo code," Mr. Warden simply replied that the Act was silent on the subject. But can Mr. Warden, who held a judicial office during nearly the whole of his service, and who for some time was a member of the Government, have been unaware that whatever the Hindoo code lays down regarding adoption the British Government allow, and ever have allowed? Mr. Warden ought to have replied that every native of India can now adopt whenever and whomsoever he or she may please; and he might have added that this is more than under native rule any person was able to do, for the Peshwa is proved to have interfered with even the rite of adoption, and on one occasion to have annulled an adoption actually celebrated in a family of the highest rank, that of the chief of Nurgoond, who was lately hanged for the unprovoked and cowardly murder of a British officer.

35. It is only in the capacity of trustee of the public revenue that the British Government has ever exercised, or claimed to exercise, any interference; but this interference has had no reference whatever to the rite of adoption (this rite has under British rule ever been celebrated at the will of the individuals concerned), but merely to the recognition of it by the Government, as giving a claim to inherit public revenue. Here Government have had to determine whether they should, by their own act of recognition, perpetuate exemption from taxation after the extinction of the family to which the exemption was originally granted. Mr. Elphinstone's opinion and instructions in this matter were very clear. On the 24th July 1819, in describing to all his subordinates the rules to be observed with regard to alienations of the public revenue, he emphatically declared that their prospective reduction should be mainly effected, not by interference with those having just claims, "but by vigilance in preventing the advantages of the grant being enjoyed by impostors after the extinction of the individuals or the families for whose benefit they were intended." And yet Mr. Warden informed (Q. 6075) the Committee, "This last privilege of succession to an adopted son has been taken away, in breach of a promise made by Mr. Elphinstone."

36. And now, as regards the practice under the former Government, which Mr. Warden described to the Committee with equal want of accuracy when he told them (Q. 6075) that an inamdar "had only to ask permission to adopt a son to succeed him, which permission on the payment of the usual nuzzur or relief was granted, even after the death of an inamdar to his widow." So far was this from being the case, that, after the conquest of the country, one of the first questions submitted to Mr. Elphinstone by the Collector of Poona was one regarding adoptions by widows, which had, it was stated, been under the rule of the last Peshwa altogether prohibited; and this, be it remembered, not with regard merely to succession to alienated public revenue, but absolutely. Mr. Elphinstone was asked what course should be followed under British rule, and on the 11th August 1818 he replied, "I beg the law

Digitized by Google